

Naval Documents of The American Revolution

Volume 2

AMERICAN THEATRE: Sept. 3, 1775–Oct. 31, 1775
EUROPEAN THEATRE: Aug. 11, 1775–Oct. 31, 1775
AMERICAN THEATRE: Nov. 1, 1775–Dec. 7, 1775

Part 8 of 9

**United States
Government Printing Office
Washington, 1966**

Electronically published by
American Naval Records Society
Bolton Landing, New York
2012

AS A WORK OF THE UNITED STATES FEDERAL GOVERNMENT
THIS PUBLICATION IS IN THE PUBLIC DOMAIN.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS ¹

In Congress. [Charleston] Tuesday, November 14, 1775.

On motion, Resolved, That Clement Lampriere, Esq; be appointed Captain and Commander of the ship *Prosper*, now fitting and arming in the colony service. That Capt. Thomas Sherman, be appointed first Lieutenant of the said ship. And that the officering, manning, and the wages of the officers and seamen, be at the same rates as of the sloop *Defence*.

Ordered, That Mr. President do issue commissions accordingly, for officering the said ship.

Ordered, That Capt. Thomas Savage, Mr. George-Abbott Hall, Mr [Michael] Kalteisen, and Capt. Leger, be added to the Commissioners for fitting out and arming the ship *Prosper*, taken into the service of the colony.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 90-93.

15 Nov.COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO CAPTAIN OLIVER HANCHET ¹

Sir

[Camp before Quebec, November 15]

The Night we left you we had the good Luck to get well over. undiscovered, But Many of the Men I expected are left behind I should have sent the Boats Over again had the Weather been Sutable. I shall send them as soon as posable, & would have you Send Over all the Men you have as soon as posable except Sixty. with all the Flour & Pork you can Spare & as many Laders as you can send, let the whole be Collected together at the Mill, if they cannot be Sent Over directly, so that we may take them of[f] As soon as the weather serves – the People in Town Are in great Confusion, yesterday they took One of Our Centinals, thro his Carlessness,² we Paraded & Marched up within ½ a Mile of the walls & gave them three Cheers, and were in hopes of their Coming Out, but Were Disaponited, they fired abt 15 Twelve & 24 Pounders shot at us some of which we Picked up, but did us no hurt, they are much Divided & Short of Provisions, & I believe will not Venture to Come Out, or Cross the river, I have not heard from Genl Montgomery Since we came Over, but expect it every minute, Let the People know, I shall be Over & Settle with them very soon, when ever the Weather Permits, Send your Boats Over let them land at Scillery, which may be done at Any time of Day when the tide serves As the Frigate is down I am [&c.]

B Arnold

P S I forgot to tell you we fired On the Frigates Barge & killed 3 Men the Night we Came –

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

2. The date is established through the Journal of Captain Simeon Thayer which reads under date of November 14, 1775: "The Enemies sallied out and surpris'd one of our sentries," *Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society*, VI, 19. See also Arnold to Montgomery, November 14, 1775.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO HECTOR T. CRAMAHÉ ¹

Sir

[Camp before Quebec, November 15]

I yesterday sent the Inclosed with a Flagg & Officer, who approaching Near the Walls of the Town, was Contrary to humanity & the Law of Nations fired on, & Narrowly excaped being killed ² this I Imputed to the Ignorance of your Guards, & Ordered him to return this Morning and to my great Surprise he [wa]s received in the Same Manner as yesterday. This is an Insult I could not have expected from a Private Soldier much More from an Officer of your Rank, & thro' me Offered to the United Collonies will be Deeply resented – but at any rate Cannot redound to your honour or Valour – I am informed you have Put a Prisoner taken from me into Irons – I desire to know the truth of this & the Manner in which he is treated As I have several Prisoners taken from you, who now feed at my own Table, you may Expect that they will be treated in the Same Manner in future, as you treat mine – I am Sr [&c.]

B. Arnold

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

2. The letter demanding the surrender of Quebec. See Arnold to Cramahé, November 14, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *Magdalen*, LIEUTENANT JOSEPH NUNN ¹

Novemr 1775

Moor'd off Quebec

Friday 10

AM at 2 Fired 2 Guns Signals for a Pilot, sent the Boat on Shore and brought off a Pilot, at 4 – Weighed and came to sail at 8 the Isle of Orleans Wt dist 2 Leags at ½ past 11 Anchored with the small Br off Quebec in 20 fm Water the Church bearing N W b N found Riding here his Majs Frigate *Lizard* with 4 Armed Ships and 4 Transports Fresh gales with Snow PM employ'd filling Powder &c heard the Provincial Rebels were assembled near Quebec,

Saturday 11

At 5 AM weighd and Shifted our birth Nearer to the Shore Moor'd the Vessel with the Bt Br to the Wt wd and the small Br to the Et wd at 9 unmoor'd and hove short on the small Br at Noon came on board a Pilot for the River & then discharged the Sea Pilot – Fresh gales and Cloudy Wr at 7 PM Weighed and Sail'd up the River at ½ past 8 Anchord with the small Br in 10 fm Water, Fired a Gun & brought too a Sloop with Troops on board

Sunday 12

at 7 AM weighed and Sailed down the River came too off Quebec, Punished Thos Richardson and Malcombe Miller with 12 Lashes each for Leaving the Boat Fresh gales and Cloudy Wr

Monday 13

at 5 AM came on board Men from the *Lizard* at ½ past 6 Weighed and Sailed down the River to observe the motions of the Rebels, lost 6 Oars by means of the Boat filling in Tow, Anchor'd off the Isle of Orleans in 7 fm Water. Modt and Clear Wr

- Tuesday 14 at 11 AM Weighed and Worked up the River – Little Wind and Cloudy Wr at 5 PM Anchord off Quebec, with the small Br in 18 fm Water – the Large Church N W b W
- Wednesday 15 AM employ'd filling Water. First & middle parts strong gales, lattr little Wind & Clear Wr employ repairing the Sail and Filling Water.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4252.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Merlin*, CAPTAIN WILLIAM BURNABY ¹

- November Cape Blowmedown S E 3 Lgs –
- Monday 13 AM at 5 made the Signal to weigh – Hove up & Came to Sail [from Minas Basin] – Seven Transports & a Schooner in Company –
- Tuesday 14 At Single Anchor In Annapolis Bason
AM at 2 Fired a Gun as a Signal to Bear way for the Harbor at 4 Made the Signal to Anchor – Came too in Anapolis Bason – Found riding here His Majts Ship *Tartar* with several Transports
- Wednesday 15 Moored between Goat Island & The Town [of Annapolis Royal] –
AM at 3 sailed from hence His Majestys Frigate *Tartar* with Twelve Transports. – Fresh Gales & Cloudy PM at 1 Hove up & Came to Sail at 4 Came to with Bt Br in 12 fm at 9 moored a Cable each way. Black point W b S 2 Miles

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/604.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Tartar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD MEDOWS ¹

- November At a single Anchor in Annapolis Royal Bason
- Tuesday 14 6 AM fired 2 Guns Anchd in 13½ fm Wr 7 AM heard the Report of Several Guns in the Ofing Answd them Anchd here his Majts Sloop *Merlin* & 7 Sail of Transports, at 8 fired a Gun & Weigh'd as did 12 Sail of Transports in turning out of the Gut a Transport fell on bd us Made the Signl for Bearing away At Noon Anchd in 10 fm Water in the Bason First part fresh Breezes & Cloudy Mide & latter light Breezes wth Rain
- Wednesday 15 at 8 AM Weighd & Came to sail in Company wth 12 Sail of Transports Fresh Breezes & Cloudy Made Signl for closing the Convoy

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/972.

CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R.N., TO HANS STANLEY ¹

Dear Sir,

Roebuck at Halifax 15th Novr 1775

It will, I am sure, give you pleasure to learn that I am not only arrived in America, but that I am also perfectly recovered from a dangerous & obstinate fever, which began the day after we parted at Yarmouth, and did not leave me untill

we reached the Western Islands, however the Air & Refreshments of Fyal (which by the bye is a delightful spot for Climate, soil & fine Views) together with a constitution naturally a good one, got the better of the disorder, and made the latter part of the voyage, which was tolerably short, not unpleasant to me.

I arrived here the last day of October, in order to land Comodore & Commissioner Arbuthnot who was my Passenger, and should have proceeded immediately for Boston, but we found this place in so defenceless a state; liable each Night to be surprized by the Rebels; that it was thought necessary the *Roebuck* should remain here, for a further security to the Kings Dock yard, untill the Admirals pleasure should be known. I need not point out to you, Sir, the great importance this Colony is of to Great Britain, as besides the immense supplies of Cattle Wood & Hay it has sent to the Army at Boston, it is the only one acknowledging at present the Kings Government; therefore how necessary it is to secure it!

By our last accounts from Boston, every thing remained as General Gage had left it, or at least nothing material had happened. From all I am able to learn here, I cannot help concluding that the whole conduct of the Summer Campaign has been nothing but a scene of repeated blunders, I speak chiefly of the Sea department. The affair of Bunker Hill was owing to the removal of the *Somerset* from Charles Town, as whilst she lay there, the Rebels could not take Post on Bunker hill; and the loss we sustained there was caused by a manifest mistake of sending the small Vessels up a River to the left when they ought to have gone to the river on the right, which would have carried them within two hundred yards of Charles Town Neck. The Frigates were also wrong placed, calculated merely to cover the landing, and neglected proceeding to a spot where they might have enfiladed the Rebels behind that fatal farm which did us so much mischief.

I write in a great hurry to save an opportunity that offers of sending this letter by a ship that has called in here merely to clear out of the Custom House, and is now under sail. I have therefore only time to desire you will present my respectful regards to Mr Jenkinson, Dr Oylez [&c.]

A. S. Hamond

P.S. We are extreemly anxious to hear from Canada. The People here dont think it unlikely that should the Rebels fail there they will pay this place a visit on their return. This I think is but barely possible, but if they should we shall be prepared for them.

i. Hamond Papers, Hamond-Stanley Correspondence, UVL. Stanley was a prominent British politician.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS¹

[Exeter, Wednesday] Novr 15th.

Voted, That a committee of three Persons be chosen to carry into Execution the Resolve of the Honble Continental Congress at Philadelphia, of Thursday the 26th of October last respecting Exporting to the Foreign West Indies, Provisions &c. for the Purpose of importing Arms, Ammunition, Sulphur & Saltpetre, and that Capt. Pierce Long, Samuel Cutts & Samuel Sherburne, Esqrs be the Committee for that Purpose, and that a sum not exceeding Two thousand Pounds be Employ'd (for Cargo) for the said Purposes at the Proper Risque of this Colony; And that

the said Committee have leave to send, if they think Expedient to any Foreign Port for the said commodities.

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*, VII, 660–661.

JAMES WARREN TO JOHN ADAMS ¹

[Extract]

[Watertown] November 15th

. . . you will learn by Revere the General State of things here, the Movements & Success of our Land, and Naval Force, perticularly an acco of the several prizes made. A Number of Letters, & the Kings Proclamation taken in one of them,² will give you a general view of their whole System with regard to America . . . I believe Obrian is Commissioned. & Carghill in A Sort Commissioned.³ there will be no difficulty in haveing them in the Service of the Continent the General may easily execute his order.

1. Adams Papers, MassHS. Continuation of November 14 letter.

2. The schooner *Two Sisters*.

3. This was in reply to John Adams' query in a letter of October 13.

NICHOLAS BROWN TO CHARLES JOVETT ¹

Sir

Providence Novr 15. 1775

From the Little acquaintance I had with you in Trade when here a few Years Ago, I now Imbrace this Oppotunity to Address You In this Manner. As Capt Dovall [Douville] Informs Me You have a Vessel at St Peters ² where you Dwell, I have to propose to You to take of you a Load of Good Merchtb Codfish Deliverd here any time between this and the first of March Next at 15/ L M, p Quentle [Quintal] Dollars at 6/–and Liver Oil will now fetch a Very grait Price – Common Pins(calld Calking pins)is worth 10/ a Pack Course Linnen & Checks are worth 50 pt more than they Used to be – and Good soldier Guns compleetly fitted with Iron or Steel Ramrods & Bayenets are worth 10 Dollars apiece, & pistles swords & Hangers in proportion – But Above all that Most Wanting is Cannon & Pistle Powder Mr Dovall tells Me he thinks You Might be Able to pick up five Tons & bring here before March if so I would Warrant that you get half a Dollar p lb for every lb If Deliverd here by the first of March, provided you would let Me be One half Conserr'd in the Powder, or if you Choose it I would be half Conserr'd in the Whole Cargo, which should be bought on the Best Terms at St Peters & shiped onboard a Good Vessel yourself Master, That is to say One half on My Accot & Resque my part to be all Insur'd at St Peters – There will be no grait Danger except the Seas, to Come, in the Winter As the English Men of War & Tenders will Doubtless be All in Winter Quarters before that Time.

And as they have two Priveteers out of Connecticutt & two from this Colony the Small Tenders keep in Close to the Men of War I dont beleave it would be Worth, or that it would Cost 10 pCt to Insure it from St Peters, Nor near so much to go to Stoningtown, New London, New haven, or Sag harbore on Long Isld at all which places you are well Acquainted & When Arrived at Sag Harbore it may be known whether safe to Come in here – You Must know Sr the

Grand Advantage would be in bringin the Powder, as the Grand Continental Congress, have Resolved to Allow All Vessels that bring powder into [this] Colony to take & carry away all kind of Provisiion to the full Amout of What just the Powder sells

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.
2. St. Peters, on Cape Breton Island.

NICHOLAS BROWN TO PETER DOUVILLE AND JONATHAN CLARK ¹

Gentl

Providence Novr 15, 1775

I have Wrote by you to Mr Charles Jovett of St Peters with a plan for him to take a Cargo from there to bring here, or to go home to France with you or Otherways, & to take in a Cargo there for this Place, with Orders to Make full Insurance, upon what Interest I may have onbord his Vessel Agst all resques, in eighther passage from St Peters here or, from France here And In order that he be able to Make Sd Insurance, If he Ingages in eighther the Voyges, You are hereby Desird & Deredcted, to Deliver him the bill of Exchg I now Debt you for £117.13.9 stg and As much Money from the Credit of My Letr of Credit to you As will Make up £150 stg if so much be wanted, at St Peters or in France, But if the bill or Letr of Cr dont well Ansr the purpose – You Are to pay him £150 stg In Cash, if wanted as aforesd – And replace the same with the bill. & Letr of Cr at St Johns or In France – and for that Purpose You'l Use Mr Jovetts Influence Personally or Lters givg A True Acctg of me as a Mercht wch doubt not but will strengtn my Letr of Cr or the Cred of Rebels so as with them both you'l be Able to replace the Mony or Get the articles you are after to the full Amot as tho you had the Cash – But in Case it shod so happen you Should not Apply the bill or pay Any Mony to Mr Jovett, & you[r] Vessel will conveniently br[i]ng the [Objects] of[f] the Bill (if it will sell without Delay) you will Dispose of it for such th[i]ngs as the Cargo, or what will Ansr best & br[i]ng it home Other wise Write Over my Indosment on the bill these words “Pay the Contents to Mr Geo. Hayley Esqr Mercht In London” & forward them In one [Sett] with the Letter of advise two Different ways & bring Me home the 3d Bill –

If you Should pay Mr Jovett the mony as aforesd you will take sumthing from him in Writing for it as Also his Plan he proposes to pursue [Endorsed] Recd a fair Copy of the foregoing Instructions from Nicks Brown which We promise to pursue to the best of our Judgmt – also Recd the Sett of Exchange and the Letter of Credit, as mentioned above –

douville

Jon^a Clarke Junr

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.

NICHOLAS BROWN TO CHARLES JOVETT ¹

[Extract]

[Providence, November 15, 1775] ²

. . . but the Powder Must be Deld in this Colony before the first day of April next at furthest, wch if it is the Government have Ingaged to take it At half a Dolr p lb, . . . to bring $\frac{3}{4}$ the Vallue of the Cargo in Powder, if to be got

the next greatest Profit will be in Good [blurred] Brandy wch now worth a Dollar pr Galln by the [Qy] Or guns of 3 fot 9 Inch barrel &c you will Observe Brother Jno Browns Letrs & Conform to both as Near as Maybe and beleave Me to be in Truth Your Most Esteemd [&c.]

N B

P.S, At, 11, OC, of the eveg of the Date –

Sr The foregoing plan was So far Pened since the Biging this Eveg, & as the Vessel goes in the Morning shall not have time fully to Digeste Matters & Make Another Draft of the Leter – The Whole Matter of it May be brot to this, whither you Can get Such a Vessel & Cargo as Mention at St Peters & get it there If Our $\frac{2}{3}$ parts fully Insur'd Against All resque As you Will (if Comp[l]y'd with) have wherewith to Make Insurance As Aforesd – Or if you Choose to go to france in our Vessel or otherways there is no Doubt but the Insurance May be Made There with the Means I have provided, or the Cash wch Capt Douveill & Clark will pay you the resque you know as well as Anybody – They will (if necessary) let you in to the Knowledge of th[e] Voyage & our orders to them

And if you Incline to pursue eighther Voyage, you will give Capts Douveill & Clark sum thing to show In Writing for What you receive of them, As Also of your plan of proceeding – But whither you ingage In eighther or not We Esteem your Honr & friendship so much As to hope you will keep Secrets & Use your Utmost Influence and Interest in Assisting them to Make all the Dispatch possible wch the Voyage Depends on, for if She Should not Arrive here before the 1st Apl we Can have no Certain Dependance of getg half a Dolr p lb for the powder as we know not how much will come in Tho at this time it would fetch 5/. p lb by the large Quantity – If you Should not go to France Any Letters you Can write your freends there, giving them such just Accots of Us as Merchts as you may think right & will give Us Credit, as you are Knowing to Our Business

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.

2. The first page of this letter is missing; the date is approximated. An endorsement at the top of the page reads: "The Knowledge of the Transaction in the forgoing Letter Came to Us by Mr Jonathan Clark, who when they Came in with the Land went on shore after a Pilote, and Emediatly After, the Vessel was taken Mr Clark was Eaqually Concerned as facter in the Voyage with Capt Deveil [Peter Douville] And Confirms the foregoing Letr & Directions by Subscribing his Name to this postscript." Clark and Douville received instructions on November 15, 1775, per preceding letter.

BRIGADIER GENERAL ESEK HOPKINS TO THE NEWPORT TOWN COUNCIL ¹

Gentlemen,

Head-Quarters [Bristol] Nov. 15, 1775.

I received a copy of a letter, signed by James Wallace, commander of his Majesty's Ship *Rose*, together with your approbation of the contents: In answer to which, I am to let you know, that I will permit you to supply the ministerial navy now in your harbour with fresh provisions, &c. provided the quantity be ascertained, and is no more than what is sufficient, or has been heretofore been made use of, and that under the inspection of a man that I shall appoint and authorize, and not otherwise; provided that he, said Wallace, with all the vessels and boats under his command and direction, let all the wood, market, and ferry-

boats pass and repass, together with their passengers and effects, unmolested and unexamined, on failure or breach of which I shall immediately stop the supplies. This is all that can be expected in supplying the ministerial navy, except they remove out of cannon shot of the Town of Newport. I am, &c.

Esek Hopkins, Brigadier-General.

1. *Providence Gazette*, December 9, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, November 15, 1775

An Express having arrived with an account of the surrender of fort St. John's, the letters from General Schuyler and general Montgomery were read.

The Committee to whom the petition from Jasper Griffin, and the petition from Murray, Sansom and company and others, were referred, brought in their report as follows:

That your committee on the memorial of Jasper Griffin, are of opinion, that the examination of the facts, set forth in that memorial, ought to be referred to the committee of observation, for Guilford, and that the same being sufficiently proved, the schooner *Betsey*, mentioned in said memorial, ought to be permitted to proceed on her voyage, with the cargo purchased and provided for her before the 10th day of September last, the master and owner of the vessel previously making oath, that they will use their best and utmost endeavours, that the said Cargo shall be landed in some foreign port.

On the memorial of Murray, Sansom and company, Jacob Watson, and Frederick Rhineland, of the city of New York, your Committee having examined as far as they could, into the conduct of the parties concerned, find no ground to suspect that the owners of the cargo intended it should be landed or disposed of in any other manner than set forth in the said memorial, but your Committee think there are just grounds to suspect, that William Barron, the master of the ship *Peggy*, would not be very solicitous to prevent the cargo, which might be useful to the ministerial army, from falling into the possession of the men of war, he having been before taken in the same ship, in Rhode Island, with a cargo from Chesapeake Bay, for Europe, nor can your Committee approve the conduct of the Owner of the Ship who continued the captain afterwards.

Your Committee are therefore of opinion, that another master ought to be appointed to the said ship, who shall be approved by the committee of Norwich, and that the time of her sailing, as well as her tract be appointed by that committee, and the master sworn to use his best endeavours to prevent the said ship falling into the possession of any men of war or cutter, and to pursue as far as he can, the orders of the said committee in navigating the said ship, on which terms your Committee are of opinion, the said ship ought to be permitted to proceed with her cargo.

The said report being read, was accepted and agreed to.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 353-355.

CAPTAIN JAMES MONTGOMERY TO BENJAMIN FRANKLIN ¹

Sir

I sent Mr [Gibbs] Jones my 1st Lieutt to town in order to get a 2d Lieutt appointed by the Comittee of safety & he informs me that you woud not do it without my Approbation in writing these is to request you to appoint Mr. Robt Hume ² to that office if he shou'd meet with your Approbation & you'l Oblige Sir [&c.]

James Montgomery

Liberty Islan – 15 Novr 1775

1. Simon Gratz Autograph Collection, HSP.

2. Hume was appointed November 22, 1775.

USHER, ROE & CO. TO JOHN SPEAR, ANTIGUA MERCHANT ¹

Sir

Baltimore 15th November 1775.

We wrote you the 11th September last covering Invoice of 50 Barrels Flour to your address, for Sales, and ordering the amount to be remitted to Mr James White Merchant in London in a good Bill of Exchange, we also desired you, if Bills of Exchange could be remitted a 160 PCt. this money, and you wanted money Paid here, that we would pay your father the Cash for a bill of £500 Sterling – and we now confirm the above directions. Your father yesterday applied to us to know, if it would be convenient to have £1000 Sterling remitted to London – we replied in the affirmative and now say if you can procure a £1000 Sterling at the same Exchange, you may remit it to our friend Mr White in London or £500 at any rate of Exchange – We take the liberty to inclose to your care a Letter for Messrs Gamble and Jones, with directions to pay £6.6.10. on Account of Mr. Jones and £2.10. on Account of Mr Gamble, this Currency, for which please to give us Credit, we also inclose you a Letter for Mr Bourke of St Croix which pray forward – wishing you much happiness and great Success—we are Sir [&c.]

Usher Roe & Co

[Endorsed] (a Copy) Jam: Young

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/309. An intercepted letter.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 17, 1775

Williamsburg, Wednesday, Nov. 15 [1775].

Last night, a boat full of men attempted to land near the place where two rifle sentinels were placed by Capt. [John] Green, on the Jamestown beach, about half a mile below the captain and his men. The sentinels immediately challenged them, but received no answer, upon which they fired at the boat, than about 50 yards distance, and one of them ran off to capt. Green, to bring him to the place, finding that the boat returned their fire – and was pressing on them. The other sentinel loaded again and fired, the boat still rowing on till within 20 yards of the shore, when he discharged his rifle a third time, upon which he heard a terrible shrieking on board, and found that they tacked about and

made off; so that, before capt. Green could come up, this brave fellow had repulsed a boat crowded with men.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS ¹

In Congress. [Charleston] Wednesday, November 15, 1775.

Resolved, That the commissioners appointed to fit out the ship *Prosper*, be, and they are hereby authorized and empowered to take such measures as to them shall appear most effectual, to prevent all indirect communication and correspondence with the ships of war in Rebellion Road.

Ordered, That the Secretary, as Chairman of the Committee of Observation, be empowered to employ a proper person or persons to see the delivery of provisions permitted to be sent for the use of the men of war, in such manner, as is most likely to prevent an improper correspondence being carried on, and the quantity of provisions permitted, being exceeded.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 94-96.

16 Nov.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY ¹

Dear Sir

Camp before Quebec, Novr 16, 1775 -

My last was of the 13th Inst ² Adviseing you of my Crossing the St Lawrence & being before Quebec, since Which I have not had the pleasure hearing from you. I then Informed you of my Prospects & Situation fearing that may have miscarried I have thought proper, to Dispatch the Bearer, A mercht of Quebec & Particular Friend of Mine who has been kind enough to Offer his Service, & will Inform you more fully than in my Power to write. I am very Anxious to hear from you, & much more so to See you here - I am, with great Esteem [&c.]

B Arnold

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

2. The letter actually was dated the 14th.

MINUTES OF A BRITISH COUNCIL OF WAR AT QUEBEC ¹

At a Council of War held at Quebec 16th Novr 1775

Present Hector Theophilus Cromartie [Cramahé] Lt Governor

Lt Col Mclean	Capt Hamilton - <i>Lizard</i>
Major Cox	McKenzie - <i>Hunter</i>
Major Caldwell	Lt Nunn - <i>Magdalen</i> Schr
Capt Jones	" Pringle - <i>Lizard</i>
Capt Lawes	" Foules [Fooks] - <i>Do</i>

Lt Faunce acting Town Major

Adam Mabone }
Thomas Dunn } Conservators of the Peace, and Members of His Majts Council

The annexed returns of Provisions, of the Men in the Garrison & of those belonging to the Ships in Harbour who may be employ'd in the defence of the Town having been laid before the Council of War by the Lt Governor; It is

their unanimous Opinion of the Council of War that it is for the benefit & Honor of His Majestys Service at all Events to defend the Town to the last extremity.

It is likewise their opinion that the Suburbs of St Johns & all Houses adjoining to the Fortifications & Defences of the Town which may afford Shelter to the Enemy, should be destroyed as soon as possible.

Also – That as many Pilots as can be procured should be sent to Europe on board the Express which is to carry the Dispatches of the Lt Governor, of Capt Hamilton, Commg Officer of the Troops & the determination of the Council of War.

That a Signal should be agreed upon by the Lt Governor & Capt Hamilton, & be by them communicated to His Majesty's Secretary of State & the Commanding Officers of the Fleet & Army at Boston by which it may be made known to the Fleet & Army which may come to the relief of Quebec next Spring whether it is in the possession of the Kings Troops or not.

That as several Masters of Vessels which have been detained in consequence of the Embargo laid upon Shipping for the Defence of the Province, have been subjected to great inconveniences (And who are Zealous for the Service) some immediate provision should be made for them by the Lt Governor & their Case represented to His Majesty's Secretary of State.

H. T. Cromartie [Cramahé]	H. Caldwell	Tho ^s Faunce
John Hamilton	Tho ^s Mackenzie	A. Mabane
Allan Maclean	Tho ^s Pringle	Geo. Lawe
Nich ^o Cox	Will ^m Fooks	Tho ^s Dunn

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 62c. This, and the following two documents were enclosed in Hamilton to Graves, November 20, 1775.

RETURN OF MEN FOR DEFENSE OF QUEBEC, NOVEMBER 16, 1775 ¹

	Officers	Private
Royal Artillery	1	5
Recruits belonging to Royal Emigrant Regt	14	186
<i>Lizard</i> Frigate Marines	2	35
Do Seamen Effective	19	114
<i>Hunter</i> Sloop Do Effective	8	60
<i>Magdalen</i> armed Sloop Do	4	16
<i>Charlotte</i> armed Sloop Do	4	46
Masters, Mates, Carpenters & Seamen belonging to the Transports & Merchant Ships that have not been impressed		74
Artificers & Carpenters		80
British Militia including Officers		200
Canadian Militia Do		300
	<hr/>	
	52	1116

	Officers	Private
Royal Fusileers on board the <i>Fell & Providence</i> }	3	60
armed Vessels expected to arrive soon }		
Seamen belonging to said Vessels	8	72
	63	1248

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 62c.

CIVIL AND MILITARY OFFICERS OF QUEBEC TO CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON, R.N.¹

A Copy

Quebec, Novr 16, 1775

Sir It having been this day found adviseable by the Council of War to attempt the defence of the Town of Quebec and it being impossible to defend it without the assistance of the Kings Ships and Seamen under your command, you are requested by the Lt Governor, the Civil Magistrates and the Military Gentlemen who were present at the Council of War to lay up the Ships and order the Seamen on shore for the immediate defence of the Town.

We are with great Regard Sir [&c.]

H. T. Cramartie [Cramahé]	Tho ^s Faunce	Thom ^s Dunn
Allan Maclean	Adam Mabane	Thomas Jones
Nich ^s Cox	Henry Caldwell	Geo: Lawe

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122; 62d.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Hunter*, CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIE ¹

Novr 1775	Remarks at Quebec &c
Fridy 10	at 11 [A.M.] Weighed & run as near the Mile House as near as we could ¼ past came too with the Best Bower in 10 fathom & Veerd away a Cable ½ past began to fire at the Rebel Schooner & House to destroy them at Noon ceas'd firing haveing fired 45 six Pounders & 7 Swivels loaded with round Shot – Modt & fair the people employ'd making Wadds the Sailmaker finishd repairing Her His having put [blank] Yards
Saturdy 11	sett up the Topmt Rigging and Greasd the topmast and top Gallant Mast – Do Weather at 4 PM the <i>Lizard</i> made the Signal for the Enemy we repeated the Signal with 2 Guns Anchor'd here his Majestys Schooner <i>Magdalen</i> recd One Hogshead of Beer
Sunday 12	AM Sailed hence the <i>Magdalen</i> to Quebec at 8 Weighed & dropt with the tide two miles higher up the River & came too with the Bt Bower in 15 fathom Water Veer'd to ⅔ of a Cable – Fresh Gales & squally ½ past [noon] the <i>Lizard</i> made the Signal for the Enemy we repeated the Signal saw several of the Rebels on the South Shore sent a Boat in Shore on the North Shore for Wood
Mondy 13th	AM hove up and ran down nearer the North Shore & veerd to [½] a Cable – First part fresh Breezes and fair Mid & Latter light Airs with frost PM Employ'd making Wadds

- Tuesday 14th at 9 AM weighd & came to Sail sent the Boat Mann'd and Arm'd to destroy a Sloop and two Boats on the North Shore at 11 fired Guns loaded with round & Grape Shot and Guns loaded with round Shot at a party of the Rebels on the South Shore – First part light Airs & fair latter fresh Breezes & Cloudy at 1 PM came to an Anchor with the best Bowr in 10 fathom water and Veer'd to $\frac{1}{2}$ a Cable off Wolfe Cove fired Guns loaded with round & Grape Shot & Guns loaded with round Shot at a party of the Rebels in Wolf's Cove at 4 Weighd & run down Mile & $\frac{1}{2}$ lower & Anchd with the Bt Bowr in 12 fathom Water & Veer'd to $\frac{1}{2}$ a Cable
- Wedny 15 at 1 AM the Garrison fired some Great Guns at the Rebels at 8 the *Lizard* made the Signal for our Captain Answrd the Signal First and mid part fresh Breezes with Sleet latter moderate and fair at 1 PM Weigh'd and came to Sail dropt down with the Tide at 3 came too with the best Bower in 12 fathom abreast Cape Diamond Veer'd away and Moor'd Ship a Cable each way the best Bower to the Eastwd & Small to the Wtward
- Thursdy 16 AM the Captains Men went a Shore to do duty in the Garrison – Modt with frost PM recd some Beer came on Board from the *Lizard* to commd the Ship Lieut Fowke

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/466.

GEORGE WASHINGTON'S INSTRUCTIONS TO HENRY KNOX ¹

You are Immediately to examine into the state of the Artillery of this Army and take an account of the Cannon, Mortars, Shells, Lead, & Ammunition that are wanting.² When you have done that, you are to proceed in the most expeditious manner to New-York; There apply to the President of the Provincial Congress & learn of him, whether Col Reed did any thing or left any Orders respecting these Articles & Get him to procure such of them as can possibly can be had there. The President if he can, will have them immediately sent hither; If he cannot, you must put them in a proper Channel for being transported to this Camp with dispatch before you leave New-York. After you have procured as many of these Necessaries as you can there, you must go to Major Genl Schuyler and get the Remainder from Ticonderoga, Crown Point, or St John's – If it should be necessary from Quebec, if in our hands; the want of them is so great that no trouble or expence must be spared to obtain them – I have wrote to General Schuyler, he will give every necessary Assistance that they may be had & forwarded to this place with the utmost dispatch. I have given you a Warrant to the Paymaster General of the Continental Army for a Thousand Dollars to defray the Expence Attending your Journey & procuring these Articles, an Account of which you are to keep & render upon your return. Given under my Hand at Head Quarters at Cambridge this 16 day of Novembr Annoque Domini 1775.

G Washington

Endeavour to procure what Flints you can

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. Congress commissioned Knox Colonel of Artillery on November 17, 1775, to enable him to deal effectively with officers of the Continental Army.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO NATHANIEL WOODHULL ¹

Sir

Cambridge Novr 16th 1775.

It was determined at a Conference held here in the last Month, that such Military Stores as could be spared from New York, Crown Point, Ticonderoga &c should be sent here for the use of the Continental Army.² As it was not clear to me, whether I was to send for or that they were to be sent to me, I desired Mr [Joseph] Reed on his way to Philadelphia, to enquire into this Matter; as I have not heard from him on the subject, and the Season advancing fast, I have thought it necessary to send Hen: Knox, Esqr who will deliver you this. After he forwards what he can get at your Place, he will proceed to Genl Schuyler, on this very important business.

I request the favor of you Sir, and the Gentlemen of your Congress, to give Mr. Knox all the assistance in your power, by so doing you will render infinite Service to your Country and vastly oblige Sir [&c.]

G Washington.

1. Washington Papers, Varick Transcripts, LC.

2. The fifteenth article of agreement at the conference in Cambridge between the Committee of the Continental Congress, the Governors of the New England Colonies, and Washington, reads: "Artillery of different kinds will be wanted. How is it to be got and where? Agreed, That what can be spared from New York and Crown Point be procured."

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER ¹

Dear Sir

Cambridge 16 Novr 1775

My last to you was the 5 Inst, I have since received your most agreeable favour & its inclosure of the 7th The surrender of St. Johns is a pleasing presage of the Reduction of Quebec, in effecting which I hope Colonel Arnold will Co-operate; The last account from him is dated the 13 Octobr at the 2d portage from Kennebec to the Dead River, from whence he had dispatched an Express to you and expected your Answer at Chaudiere Pond, where he expected to be in eight or Ten days; By your not mentining to have heard from him, I apprehend the express has been intercepted.

I am in very great want of Powder, Lead, Mortars, Cannon, indeed of most sorts of military stores, for want of them we realy cannot carry on any Spirited Operation. I shall therefore be much obliged to you to send me all that can be spared from your Quarter. Mr Henry Knox, an experienced engineer will set out for your place, & inform you of those Articles that are most immediately necessary; But as this Gentleman goes first to New-York, you will please to get in readiness for transportation such guns, Mortars & ammunition as you can & Mr Knox will on his arrival send them forward.

There is nothing of consequence to acquaint you of from this Quarter, except the arrival of a Train of Artillery & part of five Regiments from Ireland to reenforce the Ministerial army at Boston I am [&c.]

G W -

1. Washington Papers, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER ¹

Dear Sir,

Cambridge, 16th Novemr 1775.

I wrote you this Day by Express & informed you therein the great Necessity I was in for Ordnance Stores & Ammunition, & that I would send Henry Knox Esqr to New York, to procure there, as much as can be spared; from thence to proceed to you. That Gentleman will deliver you this Letter. I recommend him & the Business he goes upon to your Attention. Should he find more Money than he carries with him necessary, you will please to supply him. I am, [&c.]

G. Washington.

1. Washington Papers, Varick Transcripts, LC.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL ROBERT HANSON HARRISON TO THE CHAIRMAN
OF THE NORTHAMPTON, MASSACHUSETTS, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

Sir

Cambridge 16 Novr 1775

I have it in command from his Excellency General Washington, to inform you, That Charles Elder, George Cowrie, John Dunsier, Edward Webb & William Carthew, officers of the British fleet, having given their parole of Honor to go to your Town & not remove more than five miles from thence or hold any correspondence directly or Indirectly with any person, without communicating the same to your Committee of Safety; It is his desire that they be treated with civility & respect, they demeaning themselves as becometh. I am sir [&c.]

Rob H Harrison A D Camp

1. Washington Papers, LC. Harrison was an aide-de-camp to Washington.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON ¹

Sir

Cambridge 16 Nov 1775

I have it in command from his Excellency to desire you will deliver unto Charles Coffin & Sibelline White their bedding & wearing apparel, also Jonathan Coffin's.² Let them be well examind lest any goods or cash may be secreted amongst them; The first of them says he gave Captn Coit Seven half Joes, you will please to receive them & account for them with the produce of the Cargoes

I am really at a loss to know, whether it is customary to give the cash found in the pockets of prisoners to them with their wearing apparell, I do not think these people merit any Indulgence, however his Excellency would rather err on the side of mercy than that of strict Justice – Let me know your Opinion of this matter I am with much regard Sir &c

S. M. P. T. Sy

shall we ever hear of Capn Martindale's departure?

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. The Coffins were taken in the schooner *Industry*; White, in the sloop *Polly*.

CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR. TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED ¹

Hond Sir –

Plymouth 16th Novr 1775

I expected long before this, to have had Capt Martindale Out on his Cruise, ² but the Weather so extremely bad, for a Fortnight past that we have not been able to do any thing of consequence, have at Length got him almost compleat & Expect he will Sail tomorrow evening if the Weather is Suitable

I Shall proceed to Cambridge as Soon as this Vessell is Ready to Sail – in the mean time I am Sr [&c.]

Eph^m Bowen Jr

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. In the armed brig *Washington*.SHUBAEL LOVELL TO CAPTAIN JAMES AYSCOUGH, H.M. SLOOP *Swan* ¹

Sir:

Nantucket, November 16, 1775.

After my humble respects to you, I am very sorry of the misfortune you met with, as I was informed, by the master of your tender, that you had very much hurt one of your eyes, which I took this opportunity to let you know that I am still a good friend to Government, and to let you know, by writing, that I never have been actor in any things against Government, and have never taken up any carnal weapons against the King's troops, but have suffered so as to have my gun taken from me, because I have bore my testimony against the measures that the America have taken to get their liberties, as they say they do; and, as I will not take up arms against the King's troops, and to rightly bear the title of a Rebel against my King, I have been threatened of being shot by those that is greatly against Government, yet I never intend to take up arms (through Divine assistance, although I may lose my life,) against my King, knowing he has undoubted right to be a terror to evil-doers, and I hope he will be a praise to them that do right.

Captain Ayscough, I shall take it a great favour, and should be humbly obliged to you, if you would inform the Governour and Admiral of me, as it is not a thing impossible for me (by land) to get a letter to Boston, or to come myself, to let them know my mind, without risking my life, and wife and children's lives, and to lose all my estate; and, as you took me and my schooner, about two or three months ago, as I was going into Nantucket, and did use me with great civility, and I did then let you know my mind about the forces, and you did take my name down, and where I lived, which now makes me to take the boldness to trouble you with these few lines, desiring you would oblige me so much as to do all you can for me in these evil times, that if it should please the King's Majesty to show any mercy to any innocent persons, that I might share part with such, as a true King's subject, so that I might save my life and estate, if the King should conquer the America. And I would, also, inform you that I have got a brother, and a cousin, whose name is Daniel Lovell and Christopher Lovell, which, both of them, are good friends to Government, which did desire me, that if I had a chance, to inform some of the King's officers of them.

And now, pray, sir, don't let any body that is of the America party to know that I ever sent a letter to you, or that I ever desired you to return my name to the Governour, by no means, if you have any regard to my life; and you will, in keeping it private, greatly oblige me [&c.]

Shubael Lovell, of Barnstable
Living at Hingham

P.S. Pray, sir, be pleased to accept a few vegetables, to be delivered to you by Doctor Gelston, a bold and staunch friend to Government and me. S. Lovell.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, IV, 1338.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON TO BRIGADIER GENERAL ESEK HOPKINS ¹

Newport, Nov. 16, 1775.

Sir, Your proposals for settling a truce between the town of Newport and Capt. Wallace we have received and examined, and as the word *unexamined* in your proposals seems to us will not be complied with by Capt. Wallace, request you will leave the same out, as we apprehend it contrary to his instructions and the acts of Parliament, and are fearful it will greatly impede the wished for truce.

I am, in behalf of the Town-Council of Newport, Sir, [&c.]—

William Coddington, Council-Clerk.

1. *Providence Gazette*, December 9, 1775.

BRIGADIER GENERAL ESEK HOPKINS TO THE NEWPORT TOWN COUNCIL ¹

Head-Quarters [Bristol], Nov. 16, 1775.

Gentlemen, I received yours this day, wherein you request the word *unexamined* may be left out of my proposals, which I now give you leave to do; but think it would be more for your interest to let it remain. I am, [&c.]

Esek Hopkins, Brigadier-General.

1. *Providence Gazette*, December 9, 1775.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, H.M.S. *Rose* ¹

Newport, Nov. 16, 1775.

Sir, Your proposals for a truce with this town were laid before us yesterday, by a Committee appointed to wait on you for that purpose. We should be happy in complying with them, but our very unhappily situation we fear is such, that however anxious we are to comply with your proposals, we shall not have it in our power, unless Capt. Wallace will please to consent and agree, that whatever provisions, &c. he may have occasion for, should be procured and furnished him by Samuel Dyre, Esq; who will wait on you to receive your orders for the same whenever you please. Our great fear is, that should your men be suffered by you to come in to our market, we should not be able to prevent them from being taken. If Capt. Wallace will agree to be furnished by Mr. Dyre, we hope the truce may be preserved; and you may be assured every thing shall be done by us, and the greatest part of the inhabitants remaining in town, that it shall not be violated on our parts. We also promise that every thing shall be done to prevent the troops from coming into town: Capt. Wallace to be furnished

with fresh beef, &c. for his ships use, lying under his command here; the ferry, market, fish and wood-boats to pass and repass unmolested.

Signed by order and in behalf of the Town-Council of Newport,

William Coddington, Council-Clerk.

1. *Providence Gazette*, December 9, 1775.

CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R.N., TO THE INHABITANTS OF NEWPORT.¹

His Majesty's Ship *Rose*, Nov. 16, 1775.

Gentlemen, I have received yours of the 16th inst. It is perfectly agreeable to me to take the provisions from any person you choose to appoint. The greatest care shall be taken to preserve the truce on our side, for which reason our men shall not be permitted to enter the town, unless the rebels enter, and oblige us for the King's service. I am, [&c.]

James Wallace.

1. *Providence Gazette*, December 9, 1775.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON TO BRIGADIER GENERAL ESEK HOPKINS¹

At a Town-Council, Newport, Nov. 16, 1775.

The Council having received the within from Capt. Wallace, consent that he shall be supplied, for his ships' use in this harbour, with two thousand pounds weight of beef per week; and has now requested six hogsheads of rum, which we think i[t] necessary he should be supplied with, as by the best information we can obtain, he has about five hundred men now to victual on board the vessels under his command.

Signed by order and in behalf of the Town-Council of Newport,

William Coddington, Council-Clerk.

1. *Providence Gazette*, December 9, 1775.

CAPTAIN BERNARD ROMANS TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR FORTIFICATIONS IN THE HIGHLANDS¹

Gentlemen —

Martler's Rock, 16th Nov. 1775.

As I am a great hater of epistolary altercation, I was not willing to answer your long starter of difficulties, which seems to me a declared commencement of a paper war instead of an answer to my reasonable remonstrances of 2d instant; but as I am determined that you should not think yourselves unanswerable, I resolved this morning to honour your long answer with as short a reply as the nature of things will allow; at the same time assuring you that this is the last paper I shall blacken on this head, and that I will take care that my pen shall proclaim the voice of truth.

Your introduction seems intended to be of the humorous kind. You play on my words and call a conspicuous light what I called a rank. I will do no more than think as I did then; and as in a private station I have more than once exerted myself for America, you may rely on it that I will do no less, now I am honoured with the post and rank the [Provincial] Congress has conferred on

me, the dignity of which commission I shall try to preserve with military vigilance and spirit.

To your first, wherein you say, "it was my duty to let the commissioners know the proportion of labourers wanted to the artificers." I knew my duty, I did it, and so I did to the Committee of Safety, which last, I dare say remember my complaint about it; and if the commissioners' memory fail them, some one of them may remember when one evening we were on that topic, I ventured to say, that since my plan was approved of, I thought myself the person who should direct all. The polite answer I got on that head I have not forgot, though it made me resolve an imposition of silence on myself till the state of affairs would naturally dispose matters to flow in their proper channels. How far you are judges of work I know not, as I am not acquainted with your extent of experience, but I often heard you complain about the freezing out of the masonry. I beg leave to inform you that on a single brick wall of 9 inches, a frost may take out 3 inches on each side, but it can not take out quite so much of our wall; because, as the thickness increases, the effect of the frost decreases, and can not be more than 2 inches at most on the outside of our works, which must be pointed over again in the spring; and this new pointing I mentioned before ten stones were laid in the wall. All men who ever were necessitated to work late in thick work, will, from experience, vouch the truth of my assertion.

To your second and third, relating to the block house, I did not exaggerate my number of carpenters. I still stand to my promise and can do it. I do not remember any expostulations, except shrugging up shoulders can be called so, for that always was the answer to my many times repeated complaints in regard of hewing and rehewing of the timber, and whenever that kind of expostulation happened, I used to recollect your original polite answer of "We are not grown so old to allow you to direct the work." With regard to a road, you made your landing in a wrong place before I came here; and when I used to be angry at so many hands working on roads at unseasonable times and unnecessary places, I always got my labour for my pains; and how shortly is it ago since I got the ill will of one of you for barely telling the labourers that there was no necessity to remove a certain stone laying near a road which was then making? My proposal of oxen was as soon as they became necessary, and I then said buying was preferable to hiring, unless people would bring forage along with them. You might have bought them, but instead of that, you countermanded some that were bought, as you did of getting of timber, even now before one-fifth of the timber is got that is mentioned in my estimate. What you mean by an elegant outside appearance, I cannot conceive. My calculations of the necessary iron work is just, except indeed, the rings and staples outside of the ports, which I never thought of, nor would have had them there had you not ordered some one to put them there. About the "inside lined with so much nicety and expence," the extra cost of this, is no more than one day and a half easy work for a carpenter, (about 14s.) for it must be lined let who will live in it, and as it generally is the residence of an officer, as this is now for me, I thought passing the jack plane over one side of the lining was the least that could be done. What would you have said, had

I lined the roof, divided the lower room with panel partitions, and put up a panel ceiling to remove and put up at pleasure? for most block houses are so, and the meanest are partitioned. It seems your ideas of a temporary work is, that it ought to last six months – to build a new one again.

As to trunnels, I ordered 2,000 of oak, when locust was not to be had. I do not know what ruined your credit, but the badness of that among the country people prevents your getting anything regularly.

I planned, gentlemen, but remember you ordered even that, though you could not so well direct that case as you could when you spoiled my plan of the barracks. What you mean by a waste of timber, I am utterly at a loss for; my order of 18 feet long was right, and had I ordered them the just length, they might have come 3 inches too short, and then indeed it would have been waste; but had they been 3 inches too long, the sawing off of 3 inches would take as long time as sawing off 2, 3 and 10 feet, which I wanted elsewhere.

The day I got your epistle, I looked around the works for waste timber; I saw none but chips, and I confess, I was struck with the thought, what a pity it was nature gave our carpenters so much trouble. The truth is, gentlemen, you have no business with my calculations of the kind, you are to judge afterwards; you have before now, seen what your no trifling extraordinary expense of timber goes to. The mention you make of the pieces being unwieldy is curious; I can not see what odds it made to the men, to have them sawed at the landing or at the mill; they would have been 11 feet in either case; and excepting some trifling iron work, that was not finished, I was right in my judgment about the 10th of November, for that day I lived in it, and I received your letter there. By what necessity do you introduce the order for mounting 12 guns? have I ever opposed it, and are we not on the point of having 20?

To your fourth, I must tell you, that Mr. White, the master carpenter, being an acquaintance of Mr. [Samuel] Bayard, was indulged with the liberty to make evening visits to you, and this gave rise to a distinction, insomuch that Mr. Addams has been told to let Mr. White go on with such and such particular work, he, Addams, need not trouble himself about it; this produced two master carpenters, and Addams justly complained of the matter, because White, at first, treated him as his superior, but at length became his equal. Yet, still, I think as I did then, country carpenters are preferable, and what makes the use of them impolitic, is a conception beyond my ideas.

Fifthly. My calculation of the oxen's work is evident; I can show you how a teamster himself and one man may load his cart; but as every country clown knows how, it is below me, even while I am the paltry being that is not allowed to direct his own plan, for as the helping of the oxen is the finest skulking berth our labourers can find, I do not know whether I would be safe in destroying it, while I have no command. But, gentlemen, your wheels were too low, and when a new pair was bespoke, I pleaded long to have them timber wheels; but no, they must be common cart wheels; and now they are come, they are common cart wheels indeed. As to the six men employed to steady the stone, I only tried the oxen (twice) on the wall, and found the fear of the animals made it unsafe; I

desisted, therefore, and men only have done it. You will please to remember, that that machine was no cart, and with it I have brought stones of two ton weight to the wall, very different from a piece of timber of 10 or even 8 feet long; it was my invention, but any body might have thought of that, as well as of Columbus's egg. If my calculation of forage is below the mark, please to know that it is far above what the people of the country allow to their cattle.

Sixthly. Labourers may be had under the regulations I mentioned; I can get 500 if need be.

In your seventh, you catch at my word "superficial," as drowning people do at straws. I will tell you something, perhaps to you extraordinary; what I call a "superficial" view, was such as most other surveyors would call a perfect survey. I am, from long experience, enabled to take more exact surveys of places with a piece of paper and pencil, than perhaps 99 beside me can, with all the circumstantial apparatus generally used. It is true, I forgot the iron for the barracks, but have you mended that mistake by using nearly as much on one block house as I intended to use for the whole work? Glass is a trifle; 318 panes cost about £6 12s.6d. Transport of stores surely includes freight for board and shingles: and work to be made on the spot by the blacksmith, surely shewed, that I was aware more iron would be required than I could think of. In short, I am more and more convinced, that my estimate is right; the price of the article of lime only, excepted, which I calculated at Philadelphia or New-England price, little dreaming that it cost above twice as much in New-York.

To your eighth, I insist upon it, you must have miners here. And as to the labourers mauling the stone, need I tell you, gentlemen, that I have often been out of all humour, to see them work in stone that would not split, as I knew how to get them to the wall of any size; but here, again, my authority failed me.

To the beginning of your ninth, I have perhaps gone a little below the dignity of my office. This proceeded chiefly, because I found that many of our gentry took the advantage of drawing their provisions when they intended to decamp the very next morning. But what I mentioned about tools in this article, is what you ought to have answered: here I spoke in my proper sphere; but this you waived, to proceed to a matter, which, had I not been convinced of the integrity of your transcriber, I could have never thought would have proceeded from you. It looks so much like the little vengeance of disappointed scolds. I deny your ever having requested me to send my negro away. Mr. [William] Bedlow once told me this: "Mr. Romans, you had better get a place for your negro;" but I could not construe this into a request, much less an order from men who have no manner of authority over me. The negro is more rogue than fool; but he is so harmless, that while people let him alone, he will be quiet. He is a new negro, and by his actions he sometimes diverts your people; but I defy you to point out a single instance of dissatisfaction on that score. Once, indeed, there was a complaint against him, for which I gave him a severe chastisement, and you know that I had reason to be sorry, when (almost immediately after) his innocence appeared. But, gentlemen, he never cost you nor the country any thing, as there was never an ounce of provision served out for him; he has lived on scraps from others; and he must be a sorry dog indeed, that does not

deserve the crumbs from his master's table; he might at least, serve me to fetch wood and water. I have provided a place for him, but not in obedience to you.

It is hard indeed that I, who in my private station, have for many years past never been without a servant, or even two or three, should be raised to a public one, to be debarred that privilege. I know no place where so cruel a prohibition would take place; while I was in the service of the King my pay was greater, and I had sundry rations allowed, although my servants were in pay and drew provisions besides. Since I arrived last to the northward, now near three years ago, I have always maintained and fed a number of people, seldom less than six, at high wages, and now not to be allowed any attendance at all, is surely never meant. People whose duty it was to ask me whether I was in want of any thing, have been reprimended for coming to the block house; but your mention of Mr. Addams astonishes me beyond every thing; was it necessary, my copy book would show you his handwriting, to make it appear that he has for years back transacted my business; he is a gentleman in whose fortunes I am interested, and I will assist him with all my means. You say "*He is an officer that you can by no means allow of.*" Sure I want him not to be your officer, if he is mine it is enough; and to it you add, "*If you retain him, pay and procure provisions for him,*" how mean the inuendo! I have often done it. It is true it was said Mr. Vandome was to assist me; he came up to be the clerk of the cheque, and as such you retained him; but since I saw him employed as commissary of stores, and as clerk to the commissioners as well as clerk of the cheque, I thought it cruel to ask assistance from him, my business well followed is three men's work. Perhaps you think me your officer too. Softly, gentlemen; that will never do. The [Provincial] Congress appointed me to a rank I esteem more honourable than any I ever held, yet for 14 years back I have been sometimes employed as a commodore in the King's service; sometimes at the head of large bodies of men in the woods; and at the worst of times I have been master of a merchantman fitted in a war-like manner. I will in future draw the provisions the Congress will allow me, and that will maintain us both.

To your tenth I have nothing to reply. But your lastly is too important to let pass unnoticed – the necessary alterations must be made before the work goes on well; and as for seasons, such business as this waits none, if we keep not the work going, we will in spring again be new beginners. I interrupt none of your powers; I meddle with none; but you have hindered me from having as much again work done, and till I am sole director of my plan, things cannot go well. None can be more happy in the union you mention; but if I must be cap in hand, gentlemen, to be an overseer under you, it will not do, depend upon it, I have too much blood in me for so mean an action, and you must seek such submissive engineers elsewhere. If I execute my plan which is approved of, I have no business to consult you any farther than that you must find me people and pay them; if in that case, I do not comply with my enterprise, then is your [duty] to disapprove and complain, but not before. I am, gentlemen, [&c.]

B. Romans.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, II, 104–106.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Thursday, November 16, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved*, That two small swift sailing vessels be provided for packets, to be under the direction of the Congress.

Ordered, That Mr. R[obert] Morris of this city, be appointed to provide said vessels, and that he be directed to get one ready to sail as soon as possible, and the other in a month hence.

That a Committee of three be appointed to devise ways and means for employing these vessels to the best advantage.

The Members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] Lynch, Mr. R[obert] Morris, and Dr. [Benjamin] Franklin.

Sundry papers from the general Court of the colony of Massachusetts bay, being laid before the Congress, and read,

Resolved, That the same be referred to a committee of 7.

The members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] Johnson, Mr. [Roger] Sherman, Mr. W[illiam] Livingston, Mr. [Samuel] Ward, Mr. [Thomas] Jefferson, Mr. [William] Hooper, and Mr. [Benjamin] Harrison.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 355, 356.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia Thursday] November 16th

Resolved, That Samuel Morris, jun'r, & Robert Whyte, the Committee for purchasing Logs for constructing Chivaux de Frize, do contract for and engage a sufficient number of Logs for building three tier of them.

Resolved, That one more tier of Chivaux de Frize be sunk above those already sunk near to Fort Island.

That two tier of Chevaux de Frize be sunk, for the further Security of this province, in the Channel opposite or near to Marcus Hook.

Resolved, That James Josiah be appointed 1st. Lieutenant to the Armed Boat *Chatham*, Commanded by Capt. [Charles] Alexander.

That [John] Mitchell be appointed Second Lieutenant to Capt. Alexander.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 404.

INTELLIGENCE RECEIVED FROM WILLIAM TRYON ¹

Philadelphia Nover 16th 1775 –

The great news of the day with us is now to Destroy the Navy, a certain Mr Bushnel has compleated his Machine, and has been missing four weeks, returned this day week.

It is conjectur'd that an attempt was made on the *Asia*, but proved unsuccessful – Return'd to New Haven in order to get a Pump of a new Construction which will soon be completed, – When you may expect to see the Ships in Smoke. The Congress has now about Ten Sail of Vessels, five a Cruizing in the Mouth of the River Saint Lawrence, in order to take the Transport from England, and to

speak with Carleton in his flight from Quebec, One, a certain Captain Whipple, has been Cruizing for the Packet, and most likely will take the Outward bound Packet, Whipple carried twelve Guns in a Sloop.

Endorsed (Copy) Governor Tryon's Intelligence from Philadelphia Novemr 16th 1775.² - R[ecceive]d in V. A. Shuldham's Letter 19th Janry

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

2. Intelligence forwarded to Governor Tryon by a former servant, James Brattle, who at this time was valet of James Duane, a member of the Continental Congress from New York. Along with the information above, Brattle sent copies of minutes of the Congress which Duane had brought to his lodgings. After Brattle's treachery was discovered early in January, 1776, he escaped and fled to New York. See Diary of Christopher Marshall, January 9, 1776.

SAMUEL WARD TO HENRY WARD ¹

[Extract]

Philadelphia 16th Novr 1775

. . . our Instructions for an american Fleet has been long upon the Table; ² when it was first presented it was looked upon as perfectly chimerical, but Gentn now consider it in a very different Light; it is this Day to be taken into Consideration ³ and I have great Hopes of carrying. Dr Franklin, Colo [Richard Henry] Lee, the two Adams and many others will support it; if it succeeds I shall remember your Idea of our building two of the Ships.

1. Knollenberg, ed., *Ward Papers*, 122-124.

2. The Rhode Island resolution of August 26, 1775.

3. If the matter was considered that day, the Journal of the Continental Congress does not indicate it.

DEPOSITION OF EDWARD PETTITT ¹

No 1

[Worcester County, Maryland]

November the 16th 1775. The Deposition of Edward Pettitt being of full Age deposeth and Saith that he lay at Josiah Robins's the last night & waking before day about an hour (as he apprehended) he heard some Person come to the house on which Mr Robins got up and asked him to set down by the fire upon which he heard the said Robins and the Person then come talking but did not give Attention, 'till he heard the said Robins say talk easy Pettitt is up Stairs upon which this Deponant got up and went down immediately and ask'd who had been there so early & Robins said Benjamin Butler, this Deponant said he was early, Robins said he only came on an Errand and was gone & said he was afraid the Horses were in the Field & went out hastily, upon which the said Pettitt told him if he wou'd drive them up his Horse wou'd follow & then went to one of the Neighbours, when he came back said Robins was gone, he then ask'd Mrs Robins where her Husband was, She was slow in answering 'till she sent the Boys out & then told this deponant that her Husband was gone to Wm Barclay Townsend's; that Levin Townsend had been on Board the Man of War & brought Powder & Shott enough to his Fathers & what they call'd Torys were all meeting in order to have it delivered, as it wou'd not be safe to keep it in one Place, and when they had divided the same they were to give the Man of War notice and he was to

send up to their Assistance that the matter might be put an End to, in a short time; sometime between this and Christmass.

Edward Pettitt

Taken before John Selby

1. Md. Arch., Red Book, XI. See the depositions of Joshua Shelby, Thomas Cluff and Solomon Butler, dated November 25, November 30 and December 1, 1775, respectively, for further information on this event.

DAVID WILLIAMS TO THOMAS BRUFF ¹

No 9.

[Worcester County, Maryland, November 16.]

Sir, On Thursday night [*sic* Wednesday, November 15] William B[arclay] Townsend took Daniel Boston and his Sloop, it is reported that he has 17 Armed Men on board the Sloop; they are about one Mile below the Mouth of the [Pocomoke] River aground on the Mud Banks.²—

David Williams

Thursday Evening

[Endorsed] The above Letter was transmitted to the Committee of Worcester County.³

1. Md. Arch., Red Book, XI.
2. The letter writer's exact location on the Eastern Shore is not disclosed; apparently it is well south in Worcester County, close to the Virginia line.
3. See further under dates of November 16, 25 and December 1, 1775.

EDMUND PENDLETON TO THOMAS JEFFERSON ¹

[Extract]

Virga. Caroline Novr. 16th. 1775.

Last week the *King Fisher* and four tenders full of men came up to Burwells Ferry and made several attempts to land during three days stay, but never came nearer than to receive a discharge of the Rifles, when they retired with great precipitation, and 'tis Supposed the loss of some men. They had in [the?] time a droll contest for a small Cyder boat with one man, who lay between them about 200 yds. from shore. He attempted to come on Shore, when a Cannon Ball from the Navy passed just over his head and deter'd him. He then set sail for them, when a Rifle brought him too; he gave a Signal to the Man of War, who sent a Boat full of men for him, but When near, a Volly of Rifle bullets hurried them back without their prize. This was several times repeated 'til the Fleet moved up to James Town, when the Riflemen seised the Boat, but the Man and Cyder were gone. . . . Nor do I think Ld. Dunmore will be so sanguine about his Piratical War, as he was, since he finds that small Arms in the hands of a few men will keep numbers from landing. His slave scheme is also at an end, since it is now Public that he has sent off a sloop load to the West Indies, which has made others use every endeavor to escape from him, and will stop his further increase of that Crew.

1. Boyd, ed., *Jefferson Papers*, I, 260, 261.

PINKNEY'S *Virginia Gazette*, THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 16, 1775

Williamsburg [November 16.]

We hear from Smithfield that this day doctor Foushee, from Norfolk, is just arrived there, and gives intelligence that the *king of the blacks*, alias *pirate*, alias Dunmore, and his banditti, consisting of regular soldiers, sailors, negroes, and Scotchmen, in number about 350, marched to Great Bridge, in Norfolk county, in order to take up the bridge, and reconnoitre the ground, expecting our troops to meet them by that time, and give them battle; but being well informed that they were not near, and hearing of about 150 of the Princess Anne militia being on their march to meet our men, instead of waiting for our regulars, marched in quest of those few friends in that part of the world, who with bravery, and warmed with the justice of their cause, fought with courage, which we hope will shine in every American's heart, till overpowered with numbers, were obliged to retreat, with the loss of colonel T. R. Walker, Mr. John Reade, and two other gentlemen, who were killed on the spot, and colonel [Joseph] Hutchings, and a few others, taken prisoners. There were not men enough left in Norfolk to guard the shipping, not even one left on shore to stand as centinel. From this we may conceive the strength of our unnatural enemies in that quarter.

We this moment learn that colonel Walker and Mr. Read were not killed in the late skirmish at Norfolk; but there was but one man that fell.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 17, 1775

Williamsburg, Thursday, Nov. 16 This day serjeant Kelly was sent from the camp at Cobham with the account of the affair at Princess Anne. He crossed a little above where the man of war and tenders lay, who fired several shot at him, but he luckily got safe ashore with his dispatches. This Kelly is a very brave soldier, and was the first man that boarded the tender taken at Hampton. — The man of war likewise fired a few shot at col. Travis's houses at Jamestown, one of which went through the kitchen chimney.

SAMUEL JOHNSTON TO JOSIAH MARTIN ¹

SIR

Edenton Novr 16th 1775

I have this day had the honour of receiving your Excellency's Letter signifying that you had been pleased to suspend me from acting as Deputy to Mr Turner in the Naval Office, with the reasons for such removal, and it gives me pleasure that I do not find neglect of the duties of my Office in the Catalogue of my Crimes.

At the same time that I hold myself obliged to your Excellency for the Polite manner in which you are pleased to express yourself of my private Character, you will pardon me for saying that I think I have reason to complain of the invidious point of view in which you place my publick Transactions, when you consider the late meeting of the Delegates or Deputies of the Inhabitants of this Province at Hillsborough, *a Body of my own Creation*, Your Excellency cannot be ignorant that I was a mere Instrument in this Business under the direction of the people, a people among whom I have long resided, who have on all occasions placed the

greatest Confidence in me, to whose favourable Opinion I owe everything I possess and to whom I am bound by Gratitude (that most powerfull & inviolable tie on every honest mind) to render every Service they can demand of me, in defence of what they esteem their just rights, at the risque of my Life & Property

You will further, Sir, be pleased to understand, that I never considered myself in the honorable light in which you place me, *one of the King's Servants*; being entirely unknown to those who have the disposal of the King's favours, I never enjoyed nor had I a right to expect, any Office under his Majesty; the Office which I have for some years past executed under the Deputation of Mr Turner was an honest purchase for which I have punctually paid an Annual Sum, which I shall continue to pay till the expiration of the Term for which I should have held it agreeably to our Contract.

Permit me, Sir, to add that had all the King's Servants in this Province been as well informed of the disposition of the Inhabitants as they might have been and taken the same pains to promote & preserve peace, good order & Obedience to the Laws among them, that I flatter myself I have done, the Source of your Excellency's unceasing Lamentations had not at this day existed or had it existed it would have been in so small a degree that e'er this it would have been nearly exhausted; but, Sir, a Recapitulation of Errors which it is now too late to correct would be painfull to me and might appear impertinent to your Excellency, I shall therefore decline the ungratefull Task, and beg leave, with all due respect to subscribe myself Sir [&c.]

1. Governor's Papers (Colonial), NCDAH.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Cruizer*, CAPTAIN FRANCIS PARRY ¹

November [17]75	Moor'd off the Fort [Johnston]
Thursday 16th	Fresh breezes & Fair, Empd as before [removing cannon from the fort], some Rebbels appeard in the Woods, but retir'd on our firing grape: sent 40 men to keep possession [of] the Fort;

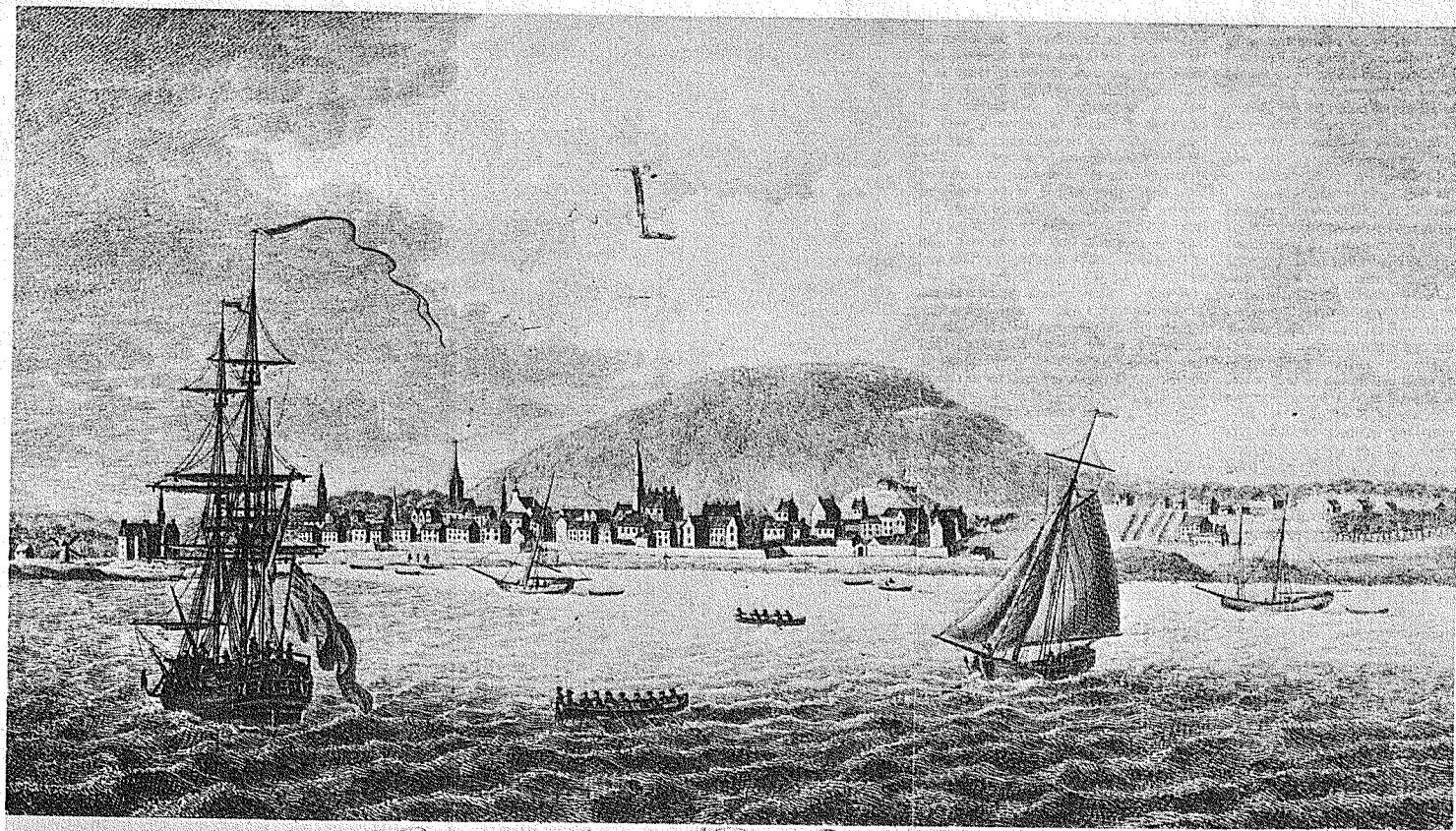
1. PRO, Admiralty 51/218.

SIR JAMES WRIGHT TO LORD DARTMOUTH ¹

[Extract] Savannah in Georgia the 16th of Novbr 1775
No 63.

Your Lordship's letter of the 5th of July No 21. I did not receive till the 7th inst. Lord William Campbell sent it to a Friend of Mine in Charles Town who had no safe opportunity of forwarding it before . . . It is great Goodness in His Majesty to order the Commanders of His Ships, to receive on Board and Protect, any of his officers, who may be Compelled by the Violence of the People, to Seek for such an Assylum. and which your Lordship knows long before this, was much wanted, but alas, in Some of the Colonies its too late, for all the King's officers in Charles Town are Prisoners Already, and no body knows how soon they may be so here. — and no Ship seen or heard of yet, although ordered last February,

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/665. Printed in *Collections of the Georgia Historical Society*, III, 221–223.



A Perspective View of, MONTREAL, in Canada.

17 Nov.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO
MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER ¹

My Dear General,

Montreal Novr 17th 1775

With great Pleasure I transmit You a Letter from Colo: Arnold for General Washington, together with the Copy of his Letter to me. —² Colo: Easton has 6 Guns mounted on shore 3. 12 Pounders 1 Nine do & two sixes at the Sorel, & the two Row Gallies. — Mr Carleton with his Eleven sail has not Yet been able to pass him by, — Indeed Easton has obliged him twice to weigh Anchor & remove higher up the River. —

I am making all Dispatch to attack him on my Side, with Field Artillery Mounted in Batteaus. — I have had great Difficulty about the Troops, I am afraid many of them will go home, however depending on my good Fortune, I hope to keep enough to give the Final Blow to Ministerial Politicks in this Province, As I hope effectual Measures will be taken to prevent their laying hold of It again.

I must beg the Boats may be sent back, if possible, which take up the discharged Men — Some of them might be left at Point au Fere — I am exceedingly hurried & have not half done my Buisiness with You, I shall establish a Post, which will set out next Monday for Ticonderoga — Will You appoint a Post Master there?

May You enjoy better health I am &ca

Rich^d Montgomery

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. Arnold's letters of November 8, 1775.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON ¹

Sir

Cambridge 17 Novr 1775

Captn Coit complains of the uneasiness the men are under, and as the only chance there is of taking any prize h[i]s being out at this time, the General consents to his getting men at Plymouth, which he says he can readily do; If he can procure them, give him every forwardness you can; he says Six weeks provision will be necessary & that he must have a spare pilot in case of a prize: For Gods sake indulge him & if he has misinformed his Excellency about getting the men, let us know it immediately that we may Govern ourselves accordingly I am Sir [&c.]

S M P.T.Sy

1. Washington Papers, LC.

APPRAISAL OF THE SCHOONER *Endeavour* ¹

We the Subscribers being appointed to apprise the Schooner *Endeavour*, now called the Brig *Washington*,² do to the best of our Judgment think her

worth (at the time she began to fitt as a Privateer) Three hundred & Seventy Pounds Lawful Money. & no more

Stephen Sampson Samel Jackson Will^m Weston

Plimouth sc November 17th 1775.

Personally appeared before me the above named Stephen Sampson, Samuel Jackson, and William Weston and made oath that the above is a Just apprizement to the best of their Judgment

John Torrey Justice of peace

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 321, LC.
2. A vessel of Washington's fleet.

TIMOTHY GOODWIN'S BILL FOR SUNDRY METAL WORK FOR THE ARMED BRIG
Washington AND THE ARMED SCHOONER *Harrison* ¹

William Watson Esqr ² & Co	To Tim Goodwin	Dr	
for Scoor <i>Harrison</i>			
To Cannesters tubes & Wier Shot		£1. 16. 9½	
To 6 Lanthorns 2 Doz tubes		1. 14. 0	
To ½ Pint pot & Gill & funnel & Mend Glass		0. 2. 1	
		<hr/>	
		£3. 12. 10½	Chargd
			Entd
Plyo Novbr 17. 1775			
William Watson Esqr & Co	To Timo Goodwin	Dr	
To 10 Lanthorns		£2. 11. 0	
To 25 Cannesters for Shot		1. 1. 4	
To Candlestick for Brig <i>Washington</i>		0. 2. 5	
		<hr/>	
		£3. 14. 9	
To tubes		2. 5	
		<hr/>	
		£3. 17. 2	Chargd
			Entd
Plyo Novbr 17 1775			

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 317, LC.
2. In Appendix C, under date November 1, see accounts of Watson & Spooner for outfitting the above vessels of Washington's fleet.

BRIGADIER GENERAL ESEK HOPKINS TO THE NEWPORT TOWN COUNCIL ¹

Gentlemen, Head-Quarters, Middletown, Nov. 17, 1775.

I have received a copy of your letter to Capt. Wallace, and his to you, bearing date the 16th inst, and also your request of this date, that the said Wallace may have delivered him seventeen barrels of pork, and five ditto [barrels] of calivance, now in the store of Mr. Christopher Champlin.

You have my permission, under the care and direction of Samuel Dyre Esq; to deliver to Capt. Wallace the above seventeen barrels of pork, and five barrels of calivance, and also to deliver two hogsheads of rum, and sixteen hundred weight of beef, once a week, and that on Saturday. Moreover, Samuel

Dyre, Esq; has my permission to supply the ships with sauce, he rendering to me a weekly account of the quantity delivered.

Esek Hopkins, Brigadier-General.

1. *Providence Gazette*, December 9, 1775.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON TO BRIGADIER GENERAL ESEK HOPKINS ¹

Sir,

Newport, Nov. 17, 1775.

Mr. Christopher Champlin, contractor for victualling the ships here, this day informed the Council, that he has now in his possession seventeen barrels of salted pork, and five casks of calivance, which he bought in June last for the use of the ships here, under the command of Capt. Wallace; and he informs us, that he some time since informed Capt. Wallace, that he had such provisions bought for his service, but as affairs were, he could not deliver them to him; and he therefore now informs the Council thereof, that they may act therein as they may judge fit: Whereupon we recommend it that said provisions may be delivered to Capt. Wallace, for his ships use, as he says he has already charged them, and that his accounts are closed. We therefore, if it be agreeable, request that you will give orders for the delivery thereof.

Signed by order and in behalf of the Town-Council of Newport, [&c.]

William Coddington, Council-Clerk.

1. *Providence Gazette*, December 9, 1775.

NEWPORT TOWN COUNCIL TO BRIGADIER GENERAL ESEK HOPKINS ¹

Sir,

Newport, Nov. 17, 1775.

We received yours of this date, wherein you permit the ships under the command of Capt. Wallace to be supplied weekly with sixteen hundred weight of beef; and two hogsheads of rum. The Committee who went with the letter to Capt. Wallace, to agree with him respecting his supplies of provisions, inform us, that they stipulated for two thousand pounds weight of beef per week, and the last week he asked for two thousand pounds weight; but when he came to receive it took no more than sixteen hundred and twenty-four pounds, he being governed by the number of men then belonging to his vessels here under his command; so that we imagine he will take no more than for the number of men he now has here, and request you will allow him to take as much as he shall require, as far as the amount of two thousand pounds weight.

Signed by order and in behalf of the Town-Council of Newport, [&c.]

William Coddington, Council-Clerk.

1. *Providence Gazette*, December 9, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Friday, November 17, 1775

A letter from General Washington [of November 8] . . . being taken into consideration,

Resolved, That a committee be appointed, to take into consideration so much of said letter as relates to the disposal of such vessels and cargoes belonging to the

enemy, as shall fall into the hands of, or be taken by, the inhabitants of the United Colonies.

That the Committee consist of 7.

The members chosen, Mr. [George] Wythe, Mr. E[dward] Rutledge, Mr. J[ohn] Adams, Mr. W[illiam] Livingston, Dr. [Benjamin] Franklin, Mr. [James] Wilson, and Mr. [Thomas] Johnson.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 357, 358.

NAVAL COMMITTEE OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS TO SILAS DEANE ¹

You are desired to repair immediately to the City of New York and there purchase a ship suitable for carrying 20 nine pounders upon one deck, if such a ship can there be found. Also a sloop suitable to carry ten guns, which we would choose should be Bermudian built, if such a one can be had. If you succeed in purchasing both, or either of these Vessels, you will use all possible expedition to procure them to be armed and equipped for the Sea.

For this purpose you will apply to, and employ such persons as can carry this business into the most speedy execution. Should there be danger in fitting these Vessels at New York from the King's ships, you may then send the vessels eastward thro the Sound to New London or Norwich in order to be armed and fitted, and there, use every means in your power to procure this to be done with the utmost expedition.

In the Colony of Connecticut, you are to procure powder for both these vessels, and such other Military Stores as can there be had. You will procure the Cannon and other Stores at New York or any other place where it can be done in the best and most expeditious manner. You will also procure Officers and Men suitable for these Vessels.

As soon as these Vessels can possibly be fitted for the Sea, you will order them immediately into Delaware Bay. You will by every opportunity give us the most exact intelligence of all your proceedings by conveyances the most safe and secure that can be obtained. You are empowered to draw on Governor Hopkins for such sums of money as may be necessary for the above business.²

Philadelphia, November the 17th, 1775.

Step. Hopkins,	Joseph Hewes,
Chris ^t . Gadsden,	John Adams,
Richard Henry Lee,	Jn ^o . Langdon

P.S. In the course of your Journey at New York or elsewhere, you are to employ proper persons to engage experienced, and able-bodied seamen to Man the Ships now fitting, and who must repair to Philadelphia with all possible dispatch.

1. *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, II, 343.

2. *Ibid.*, Deane's mission was fruitless. In a letter to his wife dated November 26, Deane noted: "I did not leave New York until Saturday morning [November 25], and then with the mortification of effecting nothing."

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] November 17th. 1775

Capt. [Henry] Dougherty having informed this Board that William Green, a person employed on board one of the Armed Boats, had publicly said he would enter on board a Man of War the first opportunity, and do what Mischief he could, as he was a pilot.

In Consequence of the above information, *Resolved*, that the said William Green be Committed to the Common Gaol of this County, during the pleasure of this board, to be there confined.

Agreeable to which Resolve, the following Commitment was Issued, vizt:

In Committee of Safety

Novem'r 17th, 1775.

You are hereby required to receive into your Custody the Body of William Green, a person employed on board The armed Boat *Congress*, in the service of this Province, and safely keep him in the Gaol of Philadelphia County, until you receive the further order of this Board.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 405.

PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO JAMES MAUL ¹

Philadelphia, Nov. 17, 1775.

The Committee of Safety judging it extremely necessary that a suitable Person, with a Boat, be station'd near the mouth of the River Delaware, to give the earliest Notice of the approach of any English Ships of War that may be destin'd against this City, you are hereby appointed to that Service in Confidence, that you will exert the utmost Vigilance and Industry in procuring and forward Intelligence of this Nature.

You are therefore, without loss of Time, to take on board your Pilot Boat four Persons besides yourself, three of whom to be Men, and such as you have Reason to believe will be sober and attentive to their Duty, and proceed to the Thoroughfare below Reedy Island, which is to be your general Station, with Liberty sometimes to run down to the Thrum-Cap Road. In this Station you are to remain untill recall'd by us, observing to keep a constant Look out, both Day and Night, and setting an exact and regular Watch of two Men.

From the Receipt of Advice from Mr. Henry Fisher, of Lewis Town, or by means of Vessels or otherwise, of a Ship or Ships of War coming into the Bay, you are to come up directly to New Castle, and after lodging Information with the Commander of that Town, who will forward the Intelligence to Fort Island and to the Committee of Safety here, you are instantly to return to your Ground. But if your Advices should be of a very alarming Nature, such as the arrival of several Men of War, or if only a few, but of considerable Force as large Frigates, and you are of Opinion you could as soon, or sooner, reach Fort Island than an Express by Land, you must in that Case, besides calling at New Castle, run up in all haste to Fort Island, and on coming in Sight of the Island hoist certain Signals,

which the commanding Officer of the Armed Boats there is to be made first acquainted with.

If on the contrary, the Ships should be few or but of small Force, you are not to quit your Station otherwise than in running up to New Castle as above directed, untill they heave in Sight. You are to apprise all Vessels of their Danger, unless it should oblige you to run out of your way in coming up to lose time in reaching it.

For these Services, you are to be allowed for your self, Boat and Men, Twenty five Shillings P Day.

It is impossible to instruct you how to act under particular Circumstances and Situations not foreseen by us, but we depend in all these Cases upon your Zeal for the publick Service, and on your Fidelity to the [Trust] reposed in you, which you ought to consider as extremely important. We are your humble Servants,

For G.C.

T.W., jr. J.M.
R W. J.N.²

1. Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives*, 1st series, IV, 680, 681.

2. George Clymer, Thomas Wharton, Jr., Robert White, James Mease, and John Nixon, Chairman.

JOHN PAGE TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

Gentlemen

Wm'sburg Novr the 17th 1775

As the Committee of Safety had adjourned before your Letter arrived here & of Consequence no Answer could be had from them, I have taken the Liberty of writing what I conceive to be at least the Substance of what they would have written.

There was as far as I can discover no Foundation for the Report you mention; but unhappily, last Night an Express arrived in Town bringing an Account, that on Monday last [November 13] Lord Dunmore having heard that a large Body of our Forces were marching to Norfolk under Col. Woodford, marched at the Head of 350 Men consisting of Soldiers Sailors Negroes & Scotchmen, to the great Bridge to destroy it & prevent the Passage of our Men – that he effected this, & then went in prosuit of 150 Militia of Princess Ann who had imprudently marched induced by a false Report to join Col. Woodford, who was at that Time with a Part of his Regiment in Wmsburg That this Party came up with our Militia, who defended themselves with Bravery, but being overpower'd by Numbers were totally defeated several killed & others taken Prisoners, amongst whom was Col. Joseph Hutchings –

This Affair I hope will serve to rouse up our Country Men, & will serve to lead our Enemies into such another Scrape as they ran into at Hampton – The Committee had resolved a Month ago to send down the 2d Regimt & the Culpeper Batalion of Minute Men to Norfolk – but for want of Arms Tents &c &c they were unable to march, the whole of them til the Day before Yesterday – A Detachment passed Jas River about 10 days since under Major Spotswood – & were ordered to halt at Cobham til joined by the Col. & Remainder of the Forces – This Junction was delayed several Days for want of Necessaries, & several more

by high Winds & the Interposition of the *King Fisher* & several Tenders – which obliged our Men to cross the River higher up than was at first intended – This Delay for Want of proper Arms &c has been very mortifying to us, & has proved fatal to our Friends in the Neighbourhood of Norfolk – Purdie's Paper contains a particular & true Account of what has been attempted by the Man of War & Tenders & what has passed between them & our Men here – The naval & Land Forces of Ld D—are as described in Letter from the Committee by the last Post – The Committee of Safety would gladly have written you an Account of the State of Affairs here by every Post – had they not been hindered by a Multiplicity of Business –

As I intend to reside here with my Family I will transmit you any Intelligence worth your Notice & shall be proud to receive your Commands with Respect to procuring such as you may desire to receive – My Health will not permit me to write but a few Lines – I have therefore scribbled to you in Haste what I am unable to transcribe – you will excuse my Scrawl & Blunders – & believe me to be [&c.]

John Page

1. Lee Papers, UVL.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 17, 1775

Williamsburg, November 17.

Col. [Patrick] Henry received an express yesterday morning with the following intelligence, viz. that Lord Dunmore, having received advice that about 200 of the Princess Anne militia were on the march to join the troops destined for the protection of the lower parts of the country, marched from Norfolk last Tuesday [November 14], about 10 o'clock P.M. to intercept them; who, not having the least intelligence of his lordship's approach, were obliged to engage under every disadvantage, both as to the enemy's superiority in point of numbers, and the situation of the ground, being hemmed in by a fence. Our people fought a considerable time, and it is thought did great execution; but were at last overpowered, and forced to retreat, with the loss of mr. John Ackiss in the minute service, killed on the spot, and col. Joseph Hutchings, and one mr. Williams, wounded, who were taken prisoners, with seven others. The publick, no doubt, will be exceedingly incensed on finding that lord Dunmore has taken into his service the *very scum* of the country to assist him in his diabolical schemes against the good people of this government, all well attached to his majesty, but mortal enemies to his infamous ministry and their subordinate tools; but it is to be hoped his sphere of mischief will soon be circumscribed within narrow bounds, as col. Woodford, with about 800 as brave troops as the world can produce, are now on their march to Norfolk, and, should his lordship incline to give them battle, we have not the smallest doubt will give a very satisfactory account of him.

GEORGE GAULD TO VICE ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON ¹

Sir

Pensacola 17th Novr 1775

On our return to this place I was honoured with your Letter of the 9th of July last, wherein you acquaint me of your having received the Plan of our

Summer's work before last. — By the Sloop's coming here so soon we were able to set out early in the Summer, and return here in good Season before the cold stormy weather set in. I hope this will always be the case, as we can do our Business more effectually, and with greater Satisfaction.

We began where we left off last year, and have carried on the Survey as far as Cayo Largo, to what I believe may properly be called Cape Florida in the Latitude of about 25 degrees North. We met with no good Harbours this year, for large Vessels, but a great many dangers to which they may be exposed. I shall endeavour to send a fair Copy by the *Diligence* or the next safe opportunity that offers.

We met with two of His Majesty's Vessels last Summer along the Kays, vizt the *Savage* Sloop of War and the *Saint John* Schooner, from Providence for Pensacola: both of them went all the way between the Reef and the Kays; and as we happened to be at Cayo Huesso when the *Savage* was passing by Mr. Payne piloted her into the Harbour, where we then lay, at the desire of Captain [Hugh] Bromadge, who did not expect to find a Harbour there. It were greatly to be wished that it was more generally known on account of its vicinity to the Havanna, as Frigates and even fifty Gun Ships might easily go in and anchor there in great safety.

I have enclosed two Setts of Certificates for two half years Pay, which I beg you will be kind enough to sign and send down when it is convenient. I am, Sir [&c.]

George Gauld

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/240. Gauld was a Naval Surveyor.

18 Nov.

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO PHILIP STEPHENS¹

Copy of a Letter from Commissioner Arbuthnot² dated Halifax Careening Yard
18h November 1775

I pray you will be pleased to acquaint their Lordships that on my arrival at this place the 1st Instant I found Commodore Le Cras in the *Somerset* under Orders to proceed to England when I came here, who I have detained as well as the *Roebuck*, which will I hope merit their Lordships approbation, I presume Captain Spry an Engineer at this place may have had orders from the General to set about securing this Yard because nothing had been done of consequence but within a fortnight. It is an unpleasant situation to defend because it is commanded by Hills, every way towards the Land which rises with a tolerable quick ascent but very regular for 600 Yards in the front of the Yard.

Captain Spry is raising a platform round the Wall within for Men to fire over besides two redoubts one at each end in front to scower the Curtain. We shall likewise lose no time in strengthening the N:E & S:W: sides of the Yard the latter having nothing but a few trifling pallisades lately put up to keep the Seamen from getting out of the Yard which at low water for a considerable way is but 6 Inches deep towards the Harbour, the other is overlooked by a steep Hill within forty Yards those we shall raise and put a platform also besides at each of

those Extremeties are the *Somerset* and *Roebuck* moored with springs on their Cables, to prevent any impression on those places from succeeding, and likewise for scowering the aforesaid Hill upon the whole as soon as the Yard is completed, if those Gentry do not bring Cannon which I do not think they can we shall be able to give them a warm reception.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 68c.

2. Arbuthnot was often referred to as Commissioner in official correspondence.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO COLONEL TIMOTHY BEDEL ¹

Sr

In Committee of Safety Exeter Novr 18th 1775

Last Evening Mr [Benjamin] Grant arrived here with Your Letter of the Second Inst containing the Agreeable News of the Surrender of St Johns &c

We are very Sensible that Your Men without some Assistance must Suffer by the Cold in so severe a Climate and are anxious to do every thing in our Power for their Relief – From every Circumstance of their being ordered to join Genl Schuylers Army we supposed they were to be considered as Continental Troops, & therefore no Provision has been made for them by the Congress of this Colony – You say Paper Money will not pass there – no other can be procured here on any Terms: there is a Small sum of Silver & Gold in our Treasury reserved for the Purpose of procuring Ammunition beyond Sea – out of which we have put into the Hands of Israel Morey Esqr £300 L M to be transmitted to you as he shall judge most safe & convenient, for the Benefit of the Troops put under your Command by the Congress of this Colony – which we hope they will lay out for such Cloathing as is most necessary for them, & that you will endeavour to prevent their expending it unnecessarily, more especially as it is all of the Kind that they can possibly be supplyd with from hence – We have wrote to Genl Schuyler and Montgomery on the Subject of Supplies & Pay for your Men & desired them to Assist you in every Thing necessary to make your Companies as Comfortable as possible. Hoping e'er this reaches you comfortable Habitations may be Your Lot and that all your Efforts for the good of Your Country may be crowned with happy Success, that You may in due Time safely return to Your Friends and Families with the Laurels of Victory, & be well rewarded for your Services & Sufferings by your Countrymen is the Desire of this Committee

In Whose behalf I am Sr [&c.]

W^m Whipple, Chairm

1. PML.

"BRITANNICUS" TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

Sir The enclosed Papers I Received a few days ago. I suppose they came from Mr Hitchborn.² He appears very certain the *Preston* might be taken, but from her Situation, and being unrigged, it will be very Difficult, if not Impossible to secure her, for as soon as daylight appears, she might be Beat to Pieces by the Batteries of the Town, to which she would be a fair mark; or she might be retaken by being Boarded from the other Ships and Transports, which can furnish (to-

gether with the Town) a large Body of Men for that purpose. If she could be taken, but not carried off, would it not be an Essential object to Secure her Powder and Small Arms? for which purpose a Sufficient number of Whale Boats might Remove them to Chelsea in a short time and afterward[s] the Ship be Burnt: first Removing the men to Noddles Island. –

If Mr H——'s plan be a good one, might it not be applied with a better chance of Success to the taking of the *Boyne*? which, According to H—— lies near the west End of Spectacle Island rigged. If she could be taken, she might be, from her Situation, not only secured, but made good use of for taking the Castle, which perhaps in its present dismembered state might be attended with no great Difficulty. Here would be probably found a good collection of Arms and Amunition, the great Desideratum. – I am with much Esteem your Excys [&c.]

Britannicus

Novr 18, 1775

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. Benjamin Hichborn, whose capture, while carrying letters from Philadelphia to Watertown, resulted in the publication by the British of the John Adams' letter, which referred to John Dickinson as a "piddling Genius."

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON ¹

Sir

Cambridge 18th Novemr 1775

Your favour of the 11th inst was deliverd this day by Major Sopr – as it appears by the papers he brought that the Cargo of wine, wreckt of[f] the Coast – belongs to a Thomas Salter of Philadelphia, & that it was not intended for the enemy – it is his Excellencys Oppinion that you had better have the wine Stored in the Most Secure place you Conveniently Can – & that you wait for Such directns as the Owners will give for the further disposal thereof

I am realy at a Loss what intructions to give relative to the 6 Negroes, Let them however be taken Care of until further Orders – I am Yrs

S.M.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

[Boston November 18, 1775] ²

The Commander of the *Hinchinbrook*, who arrived [November 17] a few days afterwards, reported however that since the first day of sailing from Boston, when he chased a Pirate into Salem, he had not seen an Enemy. Nevertheless the Admiral being anxious for the Safety of this Vessel,³ and intent upon using every means to prevent her falling into the hands of the Enemy, ordered the *Hinchinbrook* out again, and the *Nautilus*; and they sailed accordingly within a day of each other. He determined also that the *Lively* should follow as soon as possible, and, as the *Fowey* and *Tartar* were hourly expected, he designed to make the latter, being clean, relieve the *Mercury* that was in great Want of careening. These Ships were, agreeably to the Admirals constant Orders to

the Cruizers in Boston Bay, to protect and convoy Vessels arriving with Supplies from England, to visit occasionally Marblehead Harbour, and as the Winds and Weather would allow to range close in Shore and endeavour to cut off their Cruizers.*

The *Raven* that had been at Anchor in the Lighthouse Passage, for the Guard of the Artificers at work on the Light house Island, was at this time likewise preparing for Sea.

Note.* It may not be improper in this place to take notice that one of these Ordnance Vessels came out from England with three Companies of Artillery, which, had they been distributed, would probably have preserved the whole and every one from being taken.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 165–166, BM.

2. These entries in the narrative cover dates November 17 to 20, inclusive.

3. The brig *Nancy*.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO LIEUTENANT JOHN GRAVES, H.M.S. *Nautilus* ¹

You are hereby required and directed to proceed immediately in his Majs Sloop under your Command ² and cruize from Cape Anne to Cape Cod, keeping within the Bay of Boston as much as possible, to assist and protect the Transports and Artillery Vessels expected to arrive, whose Safety is of the utmost Consequence at this juncture to his Majesty's Service, and you are to take care to see every Vessel you meet with safe within the Light house.

You are to take, sink, burn and destroy all Pyrates and Rebels you meet with, and seize and bring to Boston all Merchant Ships and Vessels belonging to any of the Colonies either bound to or from the Continent. You are to remain on the Service fourteen days from the time of your sailing, and then anchor in Nantasket for further Orders.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 18 Novr 1775.

By Command of the Admiral G. Gefferina

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 105–106, BM.

2. Journal of H.M.S. *Nautilus*: "Sunday 19th Novembr 1775 AM came on bd Lieut John Graves, & took Command of the ship, Capt Collins on shore sick; recd 13 cask of water, bent the main sail, gott our Pinnace on board; Little wind & clear Wr wth some Calm, & frost," PRO, Admiralty 52/1884. Captain John Collins, after having been ill for some months, resumed command on March 6, 1776.

COST OF FITTING OUT CONNECTICUT ARMED VESSELS ¹

An Accott of Monies paid out of the publick Treasury of the Colony of Connecticut towards fitting two Armed Vessells to wit, the Brigantine *Minerva* and Sloop *Spy* in the Service of the United Colonies –

To Ezekl Williams Esqr &c. Comtee towards the Purchase & fitting out the Brigantine <i>Minerva</i>	} £300 –
To do for Same Purpose	235 –
To Giles Hall Esqr Capt of sd Brig towards Manning &c.	230 –
To Andrew Johonnet as Steward of sd Brig	50 –
To Benja Huntington Esqr Comtee towards the purchase of the Sloop <i>Spy</i>	} 200 –
To Robert Niles as Capt & Paymaster of sd Sloop	400 –
	<hr/>
[Hartford] Novr 18th 1775	£1415 –

Certified by

Tho ^s Seymour	} Comtee of Pay Table
Ez ^l Williams	
Oliv ^r Ellsworth	

1. Conn. Arch., 1st Series, IX, 638, ConnSL.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

[Extract]

Tyonderoga Novr 18th 1775.

Sir, I do Myself the Honor to congratulate Congress on the Reduction of Montreal & inclose You Copy of the Terms the Inhabitants wished to have & General Montgomery's Answer, together with Copies of sundry Letters from Mr Brook Watson, "Whose Zeal (as General Montgomery *en badiner* expresses himself) is only to be equalled by his Sincerity." ²

General Carlton took the Advantage of a favorable Wind to go down the St Lawrence the Evening before General Montgomery arrived, he took with him his Garrison on Board of ten or eleven small Craft reserved for that Purpose & to carry away the Powder & Other Important Stores, General Montgomery is nevertheless in Hopes of possessing himself of the Powder & I am sure no Diligence will be wanting on his Part to effect It.

"By Intercepted Letter I find, (says our General) "that Colo: Arnold is certainly arrived in the Neighborhood of Quebec: That those who are Inimical to our Cause are exceedingly alarmed & expect to be besieged." Which (he assured me) they will be, if the severe Season holds off & he can prevail on the Troops to accompany him. – he adds

"The *Lizard* Man of War is arrived at Quebec with £20,000 Sterling and 100 Marines. they have had some other little Reinforcements of Recruits f[rom] Colo: McLean's Regiment (called the Emigrants) who together with the Artificers & sailors may Amount in all to four hundred & fifty Men." –

"One of the Briggs which sailed some Time since from England is arrived with Cloathing & Arms"

"I cant help feeling great Uneasiness till I know the Determination of the Troops with respect to engag[ing] for six Months longer, I was obliged to promise all such their Dismission as chose It. I make no Doubt of retaining the Ground already gotten – but it is of the Utmost Importance to finish this Business at once that the Ministry may have no Hopes left of Carrying on their Plan in this

important Quarter, At any Rate It will be highly expedient to throw in a large Body of Troops as soon as the Ice will bear, in Order to make a Vigorous Attack on Quebec before the Arrival of Succours in the Spring, should it not fall in our Hands this Winter; but should this Instance of Good Fortune crown our Labours, some Advantageous Post must be chosen, below Quebec, where a large Cor[ps] of Troops strongly posted, a Boom over a Narrow Channel & Floating Batteries may baffle all Attempts from Europe. I am told a Difficult Pass termed the Traverse will answer this Purpose. —”

I have a Variety of Regulations in Contemplation but Time does not permit me to Communicate them and indeed I believe It will not be necessary that I should as I hope to be honored with a Committee of Congress. — I am Sir [&c.]

Ph: Schuyler

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 294–299, NA.

2. See Watson to Faneuil, October 16, 1775, and Watson to Butler, October 19, 1775.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO PETER VAN BRUGH LIVINGSTON ¹

Sir —

Ticonderoga, Nov. 18th 1775.

I have the honour to congratulate you on the success of our arms in the reduction of Montreal, which was delivered up to General Montgomery on the 13th instant. You will feel a particular satisfaction in the reflection that you recommended this brave, experienced and sensible gentleman to a command — may indulgent Heaven smile on our honest endeavours in every future contest that an infatuated Ministry may see the errors they have gone into, and that peace, mutual love, and interest may again unite Britons and Americans to the most indissoluble ties and erect one mighty empire, which the hand of the Great Architect of the universe only will be able to crush. I am, sir, [&c.]

P. Schuyler.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, II, 15.

“EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM PHILADELPHIA, DATED NOV. 18.” ¹

The ship *Black Prince* is to be finished this day, and mount 30 guns, also a large brig 14 guns, and a 40 gun ship, to be built by order of our Assembly,² who have struck Eight Thousand Pounds more for the defence of this Place.

1. *Dunlap's Maryland Gazette*, Baltimore, November 21, 1775.

2. The writer refers to the Pennsylvania armed ship *Montgomery*, which mounted fourteen 18-pounders, and sixteen cohorns (small mortars).

CAPTAIN HENRY DOUGHERTY TO THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

Gentlemen

[Fort Island] 18: November 1775

Lieut [John] Hennesy: Belonging to the *Effingham*: Being so Ill with the Piles that he's not Able to lave his Room but his Testamony: Relative to [William] Green the Prisoner ² was given in before the Court, however when Able: will Wate off you and declare the Same, I am [&c.]

H Dougherty

1. Committee of Safety, Navy Papers, Pa. Arch.

2. See Minutes of the Committee of Safety, November 17, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE WILMINGTON, NORTH CAROLINA, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

Saturday Novr 18th 1775.

Resolved, That no Vessel whatever shall load any Cargo, to any part of the world from this Port until further Orders from this Committee or some superior power. —

1. Secretary of State Papers (Committee of Safety 1774–1776), NCDAH.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS ¹

In Congress. [Charleston] Saturday, November 18, 1775.

Col. Laurens delivered in the following appraisement or valuation of the ship *Prosper*:

Charles-Town, Nov. 18, 1775.

In obedience to the order of the Provincial Congress, we the subscribers have valued the ship *Prosper* of Bristol, lately taken into the service of the colony; and it is our opinion, that two thousand pounds sterling, or the value thereof in current money, ought to be allowed to the owner or owners of the said ship. And we recommend that such sum of two thousand pounds sterling, or the value thereof, as aforesaid, be tendered to Capt. ——— Smith, late master of the said ship, on behalf of his owners: And that the register of the said ship, and a proper assignment, be at the same time demanded from the said Capt. Smith.

Henry Laurens, Roger Smith, Edward Blake.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 103–106.

19 Nov. (Sunday)BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER ¹

Dear General,

Montreal Novemr 19th 1775

I wrote to you the other day in a great hurry by express, sending a Letter for General Washington from Colo: Arnold — I have this morning had another Express from Colo: Arnold acquainting me he has crossed the River to the Quebec side, that he had been near surprizing the Town — that it was closely invested, that they were in the greatest confusion within, the Inhabitants having refused to take arms, a Scarcity of provisions & Wood must bring the Garrison to Terms, were a blockade alone to be the measure adopted ² — Mr Carlton is in *Statue Quo*, about fifteen Miles on this side Sorel where I hope they will not let him pass. I suppose Mr Carlton is on board the Fleet which left this upon my arrival, as I have never had any account of his making his escape. I have not yet been able to adjust the new form'd Corps or get our warm Clothing ready to go down touching which I am exceedingly impatient, Arnold having no artillery & being in want of warm Cloathing. — I have appointed a Mr Mason (One of our friends in this Town) Post Master till the pleasure of Congress be known.

I find Mr Price so active, & intelligent, so warm a friend to the measures adopted by Congress, that I wish to have him mentioned in the Strongest terms

to Congress – I have set a Regiment on foot of Canadians James Livingston Colonel – to be engaged for 12 Months, should this unhappy controversy last so long.

I have made the Inhabitants acquainted with the views of Congress, relative to this Province, declaring I should call a convention upon my return from Quebec, I have had some conversation with Pere Flacquet a Jesuit at the head of the Society here, & Esteemed a very Sensible fellow, he complained of some little indignities shewn their order, particularly in making part of their house the common prison by his Majesty's Governors, I promised redress & hinted at the same time, the great probability of that Society enjoying their estate (notwithstanding Sir Jeffery [Amherst's] pretensions) should this province accede to the General Union – I hope this hint may be of Service, the Priests hitherto having done us the Mischief in their power in many parishes, they will not yet give the people Absolution – However I have shewn all the respect in my power to Religion & have winked at this behaviour in the priests for fear of giving malice a handle.

I wish I could have apprized you in time of your obligations to Capt McKay he generously offered Mr Carlton if he would give him Two hundred Men, to go & burn the New Church at Saratoga last Summer, – he is so inveterate a fellow that I think if the other prisoners should be indulged in returning to their families this winter, he ought not to be permitted to enter this province, when a Convention is Assembled, I propose requesting the return of the other Gentlemen on their parole. The inhabitants are our friends on both sides of the River to Quebec, our expresses go without interruption backwards & forwards, a young Man who is got out of Quebec informs me that the Lieut: Governor, the Chief Justice & Several others have put their baggage on board Ship, & that no ship is permitted to Sail, – this looks as if they despaired of making a defence. Colo McClean has threatened a Sortie. Arnold is apprized of it, & his troops wish for it –

I hear there is a considerable quantity of powder at Niagara, perhaps this may be thought an object worthy of attention, they have been very apprehensive of an attack from the Virginians in that quarter, all this Summer.

I fear Carlton has thrown a great quantity of powder into the River, – I have desired a Severe message to be delivered to him on that Subject – Farewell my Dear Sir, & believe me with all regard & respect [&c.]

Rich^d Montgomery –

Hard money if possible should be send down I can get some Thousands here from Price – tho not Sufficient to answer all expences, & it is too soon to offer paper –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. Arnold's letter of November 14, 1775.

JOURNAL OF COLONEL RUDOLPHUS RITZEMA ¹

[Montreal] November the 19th. – An Express from Col Easton at the Sorrel where he had erected an Eight Gun Battery, that he had obliged Governor Carleton with his Vessels to retire up the River.

1. "Ritzema's Journal," *Magazine of American History*, I, Part I, 103.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Senegal*, CAPTAIN WILLIAM DUDDINGSTON ¹

November 1775

Workg into Halifax Harbr

Sunday 19

at 10 A M weighed & Came to sail, Working into Halifax Har[br] ½ past 4 Saluted Commodore Arbuthnot with 13 Guns anchored in 14 fam & moored Ship found here the *Somerset*, *Roebuck* & *Savage*.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/885.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

[Extract]

Camp Cambridge, November 19, 1775.

The Resolve to raise two Battalions of Marines, will (if practicable in the Army) entirely derange what has been done. It is therein mentioned, one Colonel for the two Battalions, of course a Colonel must be dismissed: One of the many difficulties which attended the New Arrangement, was in reconciling the different Interests and Judging of the merits of the different Colonels, in the dismission of this one, the same difficulties will occur.

The Officers and Men must be acquainted with the maritime Affairs, to comply with which, they must be picked out of the whole Army, one from this Corps, one from another, so as to break through the whole System, which has cost us so much Time, anxiety and pains to bring into any tolerable form. Notwithstanding any Difficulties which will arise, you may be assured Sir, that I will use every endeavour to comply with their Resolve.

I beg leave to submit it to the consideration of Congress, If those two Battalions can be formed out of this Army, Whether this is a Time to weaken our Lines, by employing any of the forces appointed to defend them, on any other Service?

As there is every Appearance that this Contest will not be soon decided and of course that there must be an augmentation of the Continental Army, would it not be eligible to raise two Battalions of Marines in New York and Philadelphia, where there must be now numbers of Sailors unemployed? This however is matter of Opinion, which I mention with all due deference to the Superior Judgment of the Congress. . . .

There is no late Account from Captains Broughton and Sellman, the other Cruizers have been chiefly confined to Harbour by the Badness of the weather; ²

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 99–102.

2. At Plymouth, Ephraim Bowen's terse comments in his diary on November 7, 8, 9 and 15, 1775 were: "Rained all day Nothing to be done," Washington Papers, LC. On November 19 Bowen returned to Cambridge and presented two bills for payment, "Mr Ephm Bowen to Thos So Howland – Dr To 4 Weeks Boarding, Lodging Horsekepg &c £6. 14. 4 Lms" and "To John Ballard – Dr To a Sulkey from the 14th of October to the 19th of Novr is 35 days a 1/6 – £2. 12. 6." Prizes and Captures, 409 and 407, LC.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE ¹

Sir

Preston Boston 19 Novr 1775.

Captain Parker informs me that when Lieutt Mowat received his Order last Sunday night [November 12] the *Canceaux* had not sufficient Water in to go to

Sea with, and that he was unavoidably obliged to remain until the Weather was more moderate to take it on board. I hope the Ordnance Brig² and all others bound here will get in safe, but it was impossible for any Ship to keep her Station in the Bay last Week all things considered. The *Hinchinbrook* came up last Friday Night; Lieutt [Alexander] Ellis assures me that since the first day that he sailed from Boston, when he chased a Pyrate into Salem, he did not see an Enemy. I have ordered him out again with the *Nautilus*. The *Lively* shall follow as soon as possible; I hourly expect the *Fowey* and *Tartar*; the former being a clean Ship shall relieve the *Mercury*, which is in great want of being repaired and cleaned.

I do assure your Excellency I am equally anxious for the Safety of these Vessels we expect to arrive, and every precaution shall be used to prevent their falling into the Hands of the Rebels. I am &c

Sam^l Graves

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 106, BM.

2. The *Nancy*.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH¹

1775

In Rebellion Road So Carolina

- November 16 Mod Breezes and Clear Carpenters as before Empd working up Junk And Baracading the Ship
- 17 latter fresh Breezes And Cloudy – Longboat Watering Carpr as before at 1 P M came in a Pilot Boat from C Fear with Dispatches
- 18 Long boat Watering Carpr as before P M Weighed the Best Bower and Brot up with the small Br in 6 fm Water Veered to $\frac{1}{2}$ a Cable
- 19 at 9 A M Sailed the above Boat for C Feare Memo Cummings point SBE the house on Sullivans Island EbS 1 Mile

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

20 Nov.

CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON, R.N., TO PHILIP STEPHENS¹

Copy

Sr Please to acquaint my Lords Commissrs of the Admty that a Council of War was held at the Lieut Governors at Quebec the 11th Inst the result of which I send home as also of another held the 16th Inst by the determination of which, it was found Absolutely necessary by the Members to detain the Kings Ships as it was impossible to defend the Garrison without the reinforcement from them, I am therefore preparing to lay them up in the best manner the time will admit of as it was determined to defend the place to the last & it appearing it will with difficulty hold out til the middle of May, I think it my Duty to represent to their Lordships the absolute necessity of sending out a sufficient Force & Provisions as early as possible And as Pilots may possibly be wanted have sent home some as likewise the private Signal in case the place should be surrendered into the

Hands of the Enemy Their Lordships may depend on it no means in my power shall be neglected to destroy the Kings Ships if the place should be destroyed – The Kings Forces are few the Canadians in general in the Interest of the Rebels, many of the Merchants indifferent so as they secure their property. The Garrison is extensive and in a Wretched State and confusion, Many things wanting particularly Match which was said to be in the *Elizabeth* Storeship but unloading her to find it, proved to be Twine & Paper, & the whole stock which is supplied by the Men of War; not exceeding 500 Wt as by the Council of War an Embargo was laid on all Shipping to prevent the Seamen from going out of the Province, as much depends on them in our present situation & have given them directions to lay up their Ships as soon as possible as we are in want of their assistance And as they have shown great allacrity & zeal for His Majestys Service & now lay under many unavoidable losses both to themselves & Owners beg leave to recommend them to their Lordships for redress, And have inclosed their Petition.

And as I have ordered Capt [Thomas] McKenzie on Duty on Shore with a Party of Seamen under his command I judged it for the good of His Majestys Service to order Lieut Took [Fooks] to command the *Hunter* in his absence – We are in daily expectation of Genl Carleton with about 150 Men with him from Montreal tho the Rebels have given it out they have taken the General & his Men Prisoners –

As it is not in my power to give their Lordships so full & particular an Account of our situation as I could wish & of many things which their Lordships might wish to be informed of have dispatched Lt Pringle of His Majs Ship *Lizard* to whom I beg to refer them who can give a very clear & particular Account of the whole I have sent the *Polly* on this Service as none of the Kings Vessels could be spared & have given her the preference on account of her Cargo being Flax Seed the property of the two unfortunate Clerks who would be hangd if they fell into the Rebel Hands – The Things of use for the Garrison I have taken out of the *Elizabeth* & *Jacob* Storeships & for fear their valuable Cargoes should fall into the Hands of the Enemy have ordered them either to Hallifax, Boston or England as the Weather will admit

I beg leave to inform their Lordships that everything in my power & Ships under my command will be used for the protection of the Garrison & Province & hope the steps I have taken will meet their approbation I am &c

John Hamilton

Lizard Quebec 20th Novr 1775

Since writing a Deserter has come in from the rebels who gives Us information that the People under the command of Arnold is in a weak situation & want of Ammunition & had retreated a few Miles back on having information of the Garrison intending to make a Salley.

John Hamilton

I have the pleasure to acquaint their Lordships that His Excellency Genl Carleton is just arrived.

CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

Sir Consistent with my duty I have the honor to inform you of the result of the Council of War on the 11th instant it was resolved to lay an Embargo on all Shipping to prevent the Inhabitants from leaving the Province & to detain the Seamen as they would be of particular Service in Our critical situation, to off[e]r a reward of 3 pounds for Seamen entering on board the Kings Ships & to [put] all things in the best state possible to protect the Garrison, the necessity of detaining the Kings Ships til a Council of War was held which was appointed to be on the 16th inst when it was resolved to defend the Garrison to the last. The Inhabitants declared it would be impossible to save the place if the Kings Ships went away as there was very few Regulars in the Garrison it was therefore resolved to lay the Ships under my command up and land the Men to do duty on Shore, I therefore gave the necessary Orders for so doing with as great expedition as the time would admit upon a calculation of the Provisions laid before the Council We have not more than will hold out with difficulty to the middle of May therefore it will be absolutely necessary We should be relieved as soon as possible in the Spring, I have inclosed a private Signal in case this place should be in the hands of the Enemy which I think cannot be the case if We are not betrayed, but if it should be so I shall do all that lies in my power to destroy the Kings Ships to prevent their falling into the Rebels hands. I have with the Governors approbation dispatched the two Storeships to Boston as the Stores on board them are of no use in the Garrison but of the greatest consequence to the Enemy, And as the situation of Affairs will not permit me to be particular beg leave to refer you to Lieut Parry of the *Elizabeth* Storeship who can inform you of every thing you might wish to know. by a Deserter from the Rebels we learn they are in want of Ammunition & Clothing & that they had retreated into the Woods on hearing a Salley was intended from the Garrison. I have the pleasure to acquaint you that his Excellency Genl Carleton arrived here yesterday with about Sixty Men. I am &c

John Hamilton

Lizard [Quebec] 20 Novr 1775

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 63c.

CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIE, R.N., TO PHILIP STEPHENS ¹

Sir Be pleased to acquaint My Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that Captn Hamilton having taken under his Command all His Majestys Ships in this port I am in consequence of an order from Him landed to Command a party of Seamen for the defence of this place, and as He has di[s]patched an Officer home I beg leave to refer Their Lordships to Him and Captn. Hamiltons letters for further particulars I am Sir [&c.]

Tho^s Mackenzie

Quebec 20th Novr 1775

[Endorsed] Recd & read 25 Decr. own receipt by Lieut [Thomas] Pringle

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/2119, LC Photocopy.

LIEUTENANT JOHN STARKE'S SKETCH OF THE WAR IN CANADA ¹

[Quebec, November 20]

In the beginning of November 1775, His Majesty's Ship the *Lizard* with a Store Ship under her convoy arrived at Quebec, when that Province was invaded by the Rebels, with two different bodies of troops – One of which, under the command of General Montgomery, after taking possession of Ticonderoga, and making himself Master of all the Vessels and armed craft on the Lake Champlain, entered the Province by that rout – The other under the orders of General Arnold, made their appearance before Quebec, having taken their rout by Chaudie[re.] Every place of strength was now in their possession, that city excepted, which had no troops in it, and the Governor Sir Guy Carleton was absent, who had hastened to endeavour to save Montreal, upon receiving information of the progress which Genl Montgomery had made –

It is not easy to form an adequate idea of the deplorable situation of the Town of Quebec at this time. The Governor was absent; the Lieut: Governor a feeble old man was diffident and uncertain what measures to pursue; there were no troops to make any defence; all the Artillery mounted on the Ramparts consisted of seven pieces of cannon; and the Inhabitants were in a state of despondency expecting that the Army under General Arnold, which having crossed the River St Lawrence, occupied the heights of Abraham close to the city, wou'd advance and enter the gates without resistance, for such was the consternation, that the gates were not shut, when the enemy was within a mile of them – And the apprehensions of the Lieut Governor were such, that he thought it advisable to send back the Store Ship, lest she shou'd fall into the hands of the Rebels – She took her departure, but fortunately as the events afterwards turned up, was obliged to return, as the River was so much frozen up that it was impossible for her to proceed.

In this very critical Situation, Captain Hamilton, since created a Baronet, and his Officers endeavoured to animate and encourage the Inhabitants to take arms in their own defence, by Offering to lay up the Frigate, and disembark his men to do Garrison duty, and to give them every Assistance in their power, for His Majesty's Service – At this time, Lieut Col Maclean who had crossed the country arrived in the Town with about 100 Men – His activity and exertions contributed to give spirits to the people, and rouse them from their despondency, and with so good an effect, that when Captain Hamilton met the principal Inhabitants to know their final determination, they consented to act in their own defence.

Upon this a Proclamation was published, by the Lieutenant Governor and Captain Hamilton, laying an embargo upon all the Shipping in the River; and by way of farther precaution, his boats crews were ordered to unbend the sails and carry them on shore, to prevent such Vessels as might be so disposed, from leaving the place –

The Officers and Men belonging to His Majesty's Ship the *Lizard*, the *Hunter* Sloop, and the *Magdalen* Schooner were immediately disembarked, which together with those from the Merchants Vessels, were formed into a Battalion of 9 Companies consisting of near 400, officers included – The Officers took Rank in the

Marine Battalion respectively, according to their Rank in the Navy, and Mr Starke being then second Lieutenant of the *Lizard*, served as a Captain therein, during the Seige . . . They proceeded immediately to put the fortifications in the best possible state of defence; they cleared the ditches and the ramparts, and mounted thereon, with great activity and dispatch, the artillery; and constructed Barriers in some of the Streets, and other works to strengthen the place.

While these preparations were carrying into execution, under the direction of Sir John Hamilton and Lieut Col Maclean, Sir Guy Carleton arrived at Quebec; after having narrowly escaped from being taken a prisoner, by getting into a Canoe, in which he came down the River from Montreal with much hazard, and immediately [as]sumed the command of the Garrison² – The British and the Canadian Inhabitants were formed into Corps of Militia, which amounted to about 700 Men, which being added to Lt Col Maclean's Corps, and the Marine Battalion, made the whole to consist of about 1200 Men bearing Arms –

1. NMM, Ms. 49/129, entitled: "The case of Lieutenant John Starke of His Majesty's Navy, together with a Short Sketch of the Operations of the War in Canada, in which he was employed, during the Years 1775, 1776 and 1777 –"
2. According to the journal of H.M.S. *Lizard*, Carleton arrived at Quebec early in the morning of November 20.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lizard*, CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON¹

November 1775	Moored in Quebec Harbour
Wednesday 15th	A M Exercised Great Guns & Small arms sent a Party of 20 men On Board the <i>Jacob</i> To Cleare away for 4 Feild Cannon and Their Furniture which Where wanted On Shore The first part hard gales with Snow the Latter Modte & Cloudy P M Got the Top Gallt Mast & Rigging down on deck sent on shore the Carpenter and his Crew to make a mast for the <i>Magdelin</i>
Thursday 16th	A M Unbent the Mn Sail Empd about several necessary Dutys The first part Light Air & Cloudy Middle and Latter fresh Breezes & Clear P M it was Determined by a Council of war held by the Lt Govener that his Mtys Ship <i>Lizard</i> was to be Laid up for the Winter and her Guns and men sent on Shore to defend the Garrison of Quebec Lowerd the main Yard and Secured it read[y] to get the Guns out made the Signal for all Masters of Merchants Ship
Friday 17th	A M Transported a Brig along side to take the Guns And Other Stores on board Employ Getting the Sheet Cable Guns & Gunners Stores on Board her and sent her to Lay at her own Anchors Under our Guns N B Kept 4 nine & 4 Three Pounders with all the Swivels on Board to Defend the Ship P M Empd Clearing the Ship with all possible Dispatch
Saturday 18th	A M got the Snow <i>Friends</i> (Hillary Gosslin Master) along side to take in Stores Empd Clearing the Ship & Loading her – Modte Breezes & Clear exceeding Sharp Wr P M Empd Clearing the Ship

- Sunday 19th A M Punnished Jno Lee & Peter Duhamel with one Dozn Lashes each for Drunkeness and Neglect of Duty Lt Fooks was Appointed Actin Captain of the *Hunter* in the room of Captn McKenzie who was appointed to Command a Detachment of Seamen from his Majestys Ships to Do Duty in the Garrison of Quebec and Mr Jn Starke was apointed to act as 2nd Lt of the *Lizard* in the room of Lieut Fookes and Mr Jas Allison was Apointed to act as Master in the room of Mr Jno Starke The 2 Last of which Orders were Publickley redd on board the *Lizard*. Landed 2 of the 3 Pd at the Request of the Govener for the Service of the Garrison Modte Breezes and Clear P M Empd Clearing the Ship
- Monday 20th A M Employd breakg up the Ground Tier & Starting the Water upon Deck Arrived here the *Fell* Armed Snow with General Charlton [Guy Carleton] from Montreall Saluted him with 13 Guns which was Returned by him with the Garrison sent the Snow Away to Lay at her Anchors Light breezes with exceeding hard frost P M unmoored and came to sail drop up with the Tide and came to An Anchor abreast the Cau de sec [Cul de sac] with the Small Br veerd away ½ Cable and Steaded the Ship with the Streem Cable struck yards and Topmast and got the Topsl yards upon Deck

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/550.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *Magdalen*, LIEUTENANT JOSEPH NUNN¹

- Novemr 1775 At Anchor off Quebec
- Saturday 18 [A.M.] at 11 Weighed and Sail'd up the River, Modt & Clear Wr at 6 P M Anchored off St Augusta in 8 fm Water
- Sunday 19 at 8 A M saw a Sail which proved to be the *Fell* Armed Ship with Governor Carlton and Troops on board, saw a Number of of the Rebels assembled upon a high Land, fired several Swivels at them, Modt & Cloudy Wr at 6 P M Anchored off Quebec in 18 fm Water the Large Church W b N
- Monday 20 at 6 A M Weighed and Warped in Shore got our Mainmt out being sprung and Rotten. Modt & Cloudy Wr at 4 P M hauld alongside the Wharf, People employ'd Unrigging the Vessel,

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4252.

JOURNAL OF COLONEL RUDOLPHUS RITZEMA¹

[Montreal] November the 20th. – Carleton made his Escape in the Night down the River – The same Day the Fleet surrendered to us on the Terms granted the Garrison of St Johns – . . . The Enemy destroyed the Powder on board the Vessels – there were an immense Quantity of Stores on Board the Vessels.

1. "Ritzema's Journal," *Magazine of American History*, I, Part I, 103.

GUNS AND ORDNANCE STORES TAKEN ON THE ST. LAWRENCE RIVER NEAR
MONTREAL ¹

20 Novr 1775.

Return of Ordinance and Ordinance Stores on Board the different
Vessels ViztSchooner *Mary* Lis[e]t M[aste]r

Ordinance mounted Iron on Garrison Carriages with Spung[es],	}	9 Pounds	2
Ladle, Wadhooks & Aprons of Lead			
Shot round Case		9 Pounds	47.
Shot Case fixed to Flannel Cartridges wt Powder		6 Pounds	14
Powder corned whole Barrels			3
Musket Cartridges with Ball			400
Jin Tubes fixt 6 Pounds			20
Match Slow Rounds			8
Musket Ball Cwt			1
Powder Horns			2
Linstocks without Cocks			6
Handspikes			4

Isabella Schooner -- Bouchat Master

Ordinance mounted on Garrison Carriages Iron with Spunges,	}	6 Pounds	2
Ladles, Wadhooks & Aprons Lead			
Hand spikes			4
Cartridges Paper filled with Powder 4 Pounds			22
Side Boxes for 3 Pounds			3
Musket Cartridges with Ball			63

Queen of Angels Schooner Dussau Master

Triangle Gin Compleat	1
Ordinance Iron mounted on Travelling Carriages 4 Pounds &c	1

Polly Schooner Friend Master

Musket Cartridges with Ball	197
-----------------------------	-----

St. Antoin[e] Pele[sin] Master

Intrenching Tools Number unknown

(Signed) Thomas Cooper Clerk of Stores Artillery

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 326-327, NA.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY ¹

Dear Sir

Point Aux Trembles Novr 20th 1775 -

I wrote you the 14, & 16th Inst From before Quebec which make no doubt you have received - I have this minute the Pleasur[e] of yours of the 17th Inst & I heartily Congratulate you, on you[r] Success, & hope (As fortune has so far

be[e]n favourable & is generally so to the brave) it may in futur[e] be equal to your warmest Wishes – It was not in my Power before the 18th to make an exact Scrutiny into the Arms & Ammunition of my Detachment, When upon examination great Part of Our Cartridges proved unfit for service & to my Great Surprise we had no more than five rounds for each Man & Near One hundred Guns unfit for Service. Ad to this Many of the Men Invalids Allmost Naked and Wanting every thing to make them Comfortable The Same Day I received Advice (from my Friends in Town) that Colo McClan [Allan McLean] Was making Preparation & had Determined in a Day or two to come out & Attack Us – And as his Numbers were greatly Superior to Ours, with [a No field p]ieces the Limits of Quebec are so Extensive I found it imposable Intirly to Cut of[f] their Communication with the Country Without Dividing the Small Number of Men I have (abt 550 Effectives) so as to render them an easy Sacrifice, to the beseaged, I therefore Concluded it most Prudent to retire to this place Untill I receive further Orders from you & Orderd the Main Body to March at 3 yesterday Morning & waited with a small [Detachment] to Watch the Motions of the Enemy Untill the Main Body were out of Danger they all Arivd here last Night, I have procurd Leather (& sufficient to shoe th[e]m all in a day or two) the Only Articles of Cloathing to be had In this Part of the Country. Inclosed is a Memo of Cloathing Absolutely Necessary for a Winters Campai[g]n which beg the favour of Your forwarding me as soon as posable should it be troublesome, I have desired the Bear[e]r Capt [Matthias] Ogden to procure them – & some other Articles the Officers are in want of & beg the favr of your Order to forward them On.

Capt Napier in the Snow & a Small Schooner Passed us Yesterday, & are now at Quebec, the two Frigates were Laid up the 18, their Guns & Men all taken on Shore, they are geting all the Proviss[ions] they Posably Can out of the Country – & are doubtless Determind to make the best Defenc[e] – From the best Accot I can get their Force is abt 1900 Men Vizt

Landed from the Frigates & two Transports from

St John	150 recruits
Colo McCleans regt	170 Irregulars
From the <i>Lizard</i> F[rigate]	200 Marines & Seamen
From the <i>Hunter</i> Sloop	100 do
On board Capt Napier	150

770

English on their Side	130
-----------------------	-----

900

Do Obliged to bear Arms Against their Inclination & who would Join us if An Operty Presented	}	600
Neutrals in Town		

400

1900

You will from the [a]bove Accot be better able to Judge of the Force Necessary to Carry the Town if my Opinion is of any Service I should think 2000 very necessary as they must be Divided at the Distance of [3 or 4] Miles [to Secure the Passes effectually.]

And as there is No Probability of Cannon making a breach In the Walls, I should think Mortars of the Most Service the Situation For heaving Shells being extremely Good & I think of Course would soon bring them to Compliance, if not Time & Perseverance must effect it before they Can posably be relieved – Colo Allen & his Party have been some time since Sent to England in Irons – Mr Walker I have not heard of – I have Ordered Capt Ogden To send down all the Powder & Ball on the Road If he should not be able to procure Sufficient I make no doubt of you forwarding it as soon as posable – The Inhabitants are Very Friendly & Give all the Assistance they dare to do at Present – had we a sufficient Force to Blockade the Garrison I make no Doubt of their Coming to our Assistance in great Numbers – As it will Doubtless take some Time in bringing Down your Artillery, would it not be better if you Can Spare them to send down five or Six hundred Men who Joined to my little Corps will be able to Cut off[f] their Comunicat[ion] with the Country I am dear Genl [&c.]

B Arnold

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO GEORGE WASHINGTON¹

[Extract]

Point aux Trembles Novr 20th 1775

My last was of the 14th Instant from Point Levi – the same Evening I passed the St Lawrence without Obstruction, except from a Barge on which we fired & killed three Men, but as the Enemy were apprised of our coming and the Garrison augmented to near seven hundred Men, besides the Inhabitants, it was not thought proper to attempt carrying the Town by Storm, but cut off their Communication with the Country till the Arrival of General Montgomery –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

"A FRIEND OF AMERICA" TO GEORGE WASHINGTON¹

Sir

Novr 20. 1775

As the present seems the Suitable Season for Endeavouring to procure a Stock of Powder your Excy will indulge a few thoughts on this Important Subject, even though they should not be wholly pertinent. I beg leave to propose to your Excy's Consideration, that a good Schooner, a prime Sailor, should proceed as soon as may be, to Havre de Grace (in the English Channel) with a Suitable person on board (your Agent) who should Immediately on his arrival there go to Paris or Versailles, about 120 Miles, with Letters from your Excy to the Prime Minister of France, Requesting an Immediate Supply of Ten thousand Barrels (Quintals) of Powder, with one hundred Tons of Lead for the Payment of which the Continental Congress will make Provision. Your Reasons to Induce the French Minister to

grant this Supply will so strongly coincide with the National Politics of France, it seems highly probable he will be glad of the Opportunity of Supplying or even of giving it, tho' in some covered way. If your Agent Succeeds, he can Easily procure under the Auspices of the French Minister five or Six Vessels, good Sailors, of 100 Tons each, to bring the powder and Lead from Brest, or whencesoever the same may be Shipped. Each of those Vessels should have a pilot from the Schooner, which for that Purpose should be doubly manned with the best men: your Agent instructing the Masters and Pilots of the sd Vessels how to Conduct on falling in with our Coast. – The Reason for going to Havre de Grace is to have the shortest and directest communication with the French Minister. The same Advantage cannot be had so well in Spain, as Madrid is so distant from the seaports. But another Schooner, alike circumstances, might be sent to Cadiz, and the business perhaps Negotiated with the Spanish Governor for a like Quantity of Powder & Lead. – If not, your Agent might proceed to Madrid, about 300 miles, and Settle the Business with the Prime Minister, by whose favour he could Procure at Cadiz the Powder & Lead, and Vessels necessary to bring them. – Your Excy will probably think, that your Agents should treat only with the Principals, as Sub-managers are Scarcely to be trusted in so Important a Business. – Two Schooners well fitted manned &c might be happily employed in this manner during the Winter Months. – It might procure the Freight of the Powder on easier Terms if the French and Spanish Vessels were allowed to carry off with them American Produce. The Lead would answer for Ballast. The Agents should conduct with great circumspection to prevent their Business being even guessed at. Should it be known to the English Consul at Cadiz, or the Ambassador at Madrid or Paris, or through any other Channel transpire, the Vessels will be stopt; or taken by English Cruizers, which will be sent to intercept them. – If both applications should Succeed, and the Powder and Lead Arrive in Consequence, the quantity of each will probably be little enough for the ensuing Campaign: as Ministry seems to intend it shall be a Vigorous and Extensive one. – – Your Excy knows whether firearms, Flints or tinplates for making Cartridge boxes, will be wanted. The Same Application will probably Procure them. –

I have the Honour to be with the most Perfect Regard, Sir, [&c.]

A Friend to America.

An Estimate of the Cost, according to the best information to be had here, vizt: –

10000 Quantaels Power a 70s	£35000 Sterg
100 Tons Lead a £ 16	1600
500 M Flints best french a 20s	500
	<hr/>
	37100
The same Quantity	37100
	<hr/>
	74200 Stg

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED ¹

[Extract]

Camp at Cambridge, November 20, 1775.

Our rascally privateersmen go on at the old rate, mutinying if they cannot do as they please. Those at Plymouth, Beverly, and Portsmouth, have done nothing worth mentioning in the prize way, and no accounts are yet received from those farther eastward.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 103–107.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS ¹

Sir

Preston Boston Novr 20. 1775.

Having in my Letter of the 10th instant only generally acknowledged the Receipt of their Lordships Orders and your Letters by the *Phoenix*, I intend this Letter as a particular Reply to such Parts of either as I think require it. Their Lordships directions in your Letter Sepr 5 to land the private Marines from the Ships ordered home, until the private Men of the Battalions ashore are compleated to One thousand Men, shall be punctually obeyed; but I could have wished their Lordships had directed me to have compleated the Ships first, for, according to the present arrangement, it is probable that the Deficiencies in the Battalions ashore will always require more Privates to compleat than the number of Marines on board the Men of War, who may be sent to England. Their Lordships are so well acquainted with the use of Marines on board his Majesty's Ships, and at this time they really are of so much consequence to us, that it is with Reluctance I order them to be landed while the Ships continue short of their Complements.

I am happy in their Lordships Concurrence with my opinion respecting any Ships or Vessels going to England upon the requisition of any Governor of his Majesty's Colonies: and I have accordingly signified their Lordships directions on that Subject to the Officers under my Command.

Their Lordship's indulgence of Potatoes and Carrots will be extremely acceptable to the Officers and Seamen, and I shall most certainly endeavour to get them Turtle, Oranges and such other Refreshments as can be procured in the manner their Lordships have recommended.

Agreeable to their Lordships directions in your Letter Sepr 6. I have fully considered whether an Hospital Ship would be of Service in the Fleet, to which I beg leave to reply, that I flatter myself Halifax, Boston, Rhode Island and New York, will in all Events continue in our possession; and that good accomodation and refreshment may be always procured in each of these Places for the Sick, (the present time at Boston excepted): But an Hospital Ship will be useful to receive Patients afflicted with Epidemical Diseases, or those who cannot safely be trusted on Shore, or to move occasionally with the Squadron, and even to be constantly in Harbour will, in my opinion, be of considerable Advantage to the Fleet, and in hot Weather be more comfortable to the sick, who are not Scorbuticks, than their being on shore, especially at Boston, where I think the situation and size of the present Hospital is ill adapted either for the convenience or health of the Patients; but at present it cannot be enlarged. For these Reasons I am of opinion an Hospital Ship will be of Advantage to the Service, and I think the

Empress of Russia Transport to be the fittest for that purpose of any that are at Boston. But I submit to their Lordships consideration, whether an Hospital Ship might not be fitted and stored during the Winter in England, and be at Boston perhaps at the same time [in the Spring?] I should be honoured with their determination on that Subject; and that by so doing she might be well provided with Medicines and necessaries, and every Material for the Accomodation of the sick, which cannot be procured here; and also have skilful Surgeons appointed to her, who being on the Spot would naturally furnish themselves with many very useful Articles this Country does not afford.

The *Falcon*, *Hunter*, *Senegal* and *Otter* Sloops, are without Surgeons Mates; the rest of the Squadron are compleat. The Ships employed within the four New England Governments and particularly about Boston have by means of their Press Warrants picked up a few Men from their Merchant Ships, in lieu of whom I have generally given some of those belonging to the Ships and Vessels detained. We have hitherto avoided as much as possible entering American Seamen on board the King's Ships, knowing from Experience they will seize every Opportunity of making their Escape, or of assisting their Countrymen in Rebellion. I therefore hope we shall be able to compleat the Ships without being obliged to take Americans, or to have men sent purposely from England. But I shall from time to time put on board the Kings Ships going home as many Americans as can be conveniently carried; these I would humbly propose to be distributed by their Lordships Order among the Men of War on Home Service, those bound to the East Indies or Coast of Africa; but on no account to be sent back again to America. By this means we could in some measure drain the Country of its Seamen, who are generally sober, hardy Fellows, and furnish the Kings Ships with Britons on whom we can have more Reliance at this time than on native Americans.

I beg leave to observe that by the true construction of their Lordship's Order dated the 2d of September, no Captain is authorized to detain any Ship or Vessel bound from the Colonies direct to Great Britain or his Majesty's Islands in the West Indies, or such as are returning from either of these Places to any part of the Continent; provided their Papers are such as the restraining Acts require: And that this Liberty evidently allows the Rebels to import Salt, Sugar, Melasses, Rum, all kinds of Cloathing, Naval Stores, and many other Articles they greatly stand in Need of, and which, if they are allowed to import, will enable them to carry on the War longer and with more Vigour than if all importation was totally prohibited. I can assure their Lordships that the Congress allow Provisions to be exported only for Arms and Ammunition, and for the Articles I have already enumerated, most of which they are greatly distressed for, and are absolutely requisite to keep their Army together. I therefore hope their Lordships will approve my deferring to carry the Orders abovementioned into execution, until I am honored with their Lordships further Commands thereon.

We have had a remarkably wet Autumn, and lately so much blowing Weather, that I fear the Ships coming from England will be roughly handled; and that, the intended Reinforcements arriving so late, very little can be done this Fall. I am &c

Sam. Graves.

Newport Mercury, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 20, 1775

Newport, November 20.

By several gentlemen arrived in town, since the Post, we are informed that the privateers in the Massachusetts-Bay have taken a transport from England, with 200 t[r]oops on board; and were in pursuit of another, with a large sum of money, for the payment of the ministerial troops at Boston.¹

The bumb-brig, and an armed schooner, on this station, were cruising up the bay several days last week, and on Friday [November 17] a number of men from the schooner landed on Prudence, and took out of the house of Mr. John Sheldon a great many articles of wearing apparel and household furniture, to the amount, 'tis supposed, of several hundred dollars; the particulars of which we have not time, nor room, to insert this day.

1. A false report.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

[Extract]

Tyonderoga November 20th 1775

Our Army in Canada is daily reducing, about three hundred of the Troops raised in Connecticut having passed here within a few Days, So that I believe not more than 650, or 700, from that Colony are left. From the Different New York Regiments about fourty are also lately come away. An unhappy Home sickness prevails, those mentioned above, all came down Invalids, Not one willing to reengage for the Winter Service, and unable to get any Work done by them, I discharged them *en Groupe* – Of all the Specificks ever invented for any there is none So Efficacious as a Discharge for this prevailing Disorder, No sooner was it administered, but it perfected the Cure of Nine out of ten, Who refusing to wait for Boats to go by the Way of Fort George, flung their heavy Packs, crossed the Lake at this Place & undertook a March of two hundred Miles, [with] the greatest good Will & Alacrity.

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 320–323, NA.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Monday, November 20, 1775

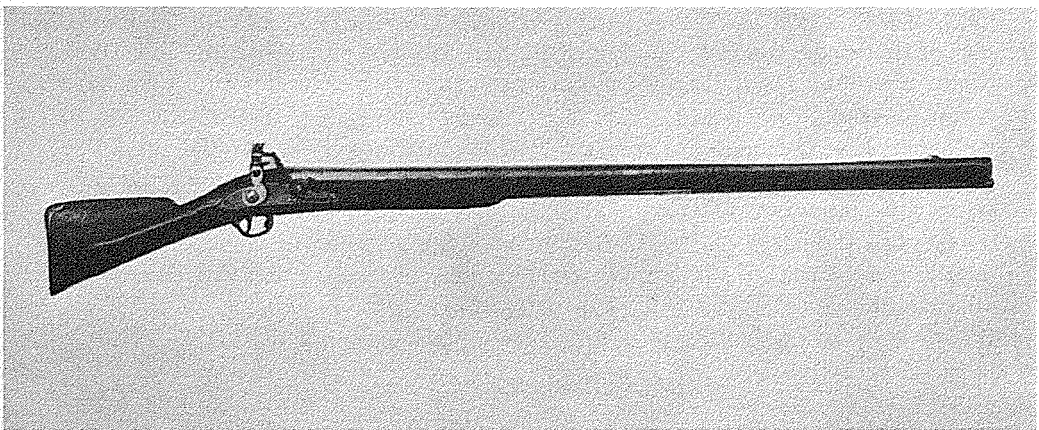
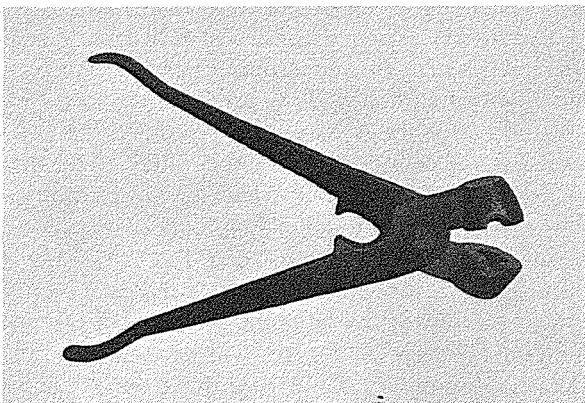
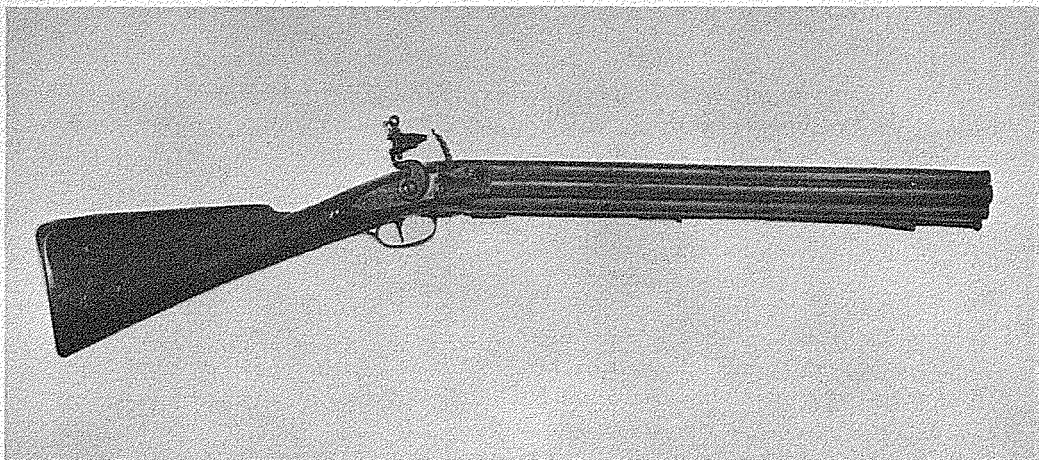
Sundry letters from General Washington and Governor Trumbull, with sundry letters enclosed, among which sundry intercepted letters from Cork,² were read.

Resolved, That the Secret Committee be empowered to contract for the importation of 100 tons of Lead.

Resolved, That intercepted letters be referred to the Committee of 7, appointed the 17th Instant, in order to select such parts of them as it may be proper to publish, and lay the same before Congress.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 360, 361.

2. The letters were found on board the schooner *Two Sisters* which had been chased into Beverly by John Manley in the armed schooner *Lee* on November 8, 1775, and seized by fifteen of that town's inhabitants in a small boat. The capture was subsequently credited to Manley.



British volley gun, bullet mold and swivel gun, all of the Revolutionary period.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] November 20th. 1775

An order was deliver'd to Mr. [Edward] Chamberlain, Master at Arms, on Robert Towers, Commissary, for 155 priming wires and Brushes, for the use of the arms on board the armed Boats.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 406.

FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE TO LANDON CARTER ¹

My dear Colonel

Philadelphia Novr 20 1775

I wrote to Col. Tayloe two or three days agoe, from whence I suppose you have had the news, and intended by Mr Colston to answer your last letter; but an express from the Camp last night having bro't fresh intelligence I take the advantage of tomorrow's post to communicate it to you. The transports from Ireland with five Regiments compleat have arrived at Boston, a fishing boat, with 6 muskets took a schooner belonging to the fleet, loaded with provisions for the officers, in her were many letters by which we learn that the Roman catholic Lords, Bishops, & Gentry are extreemly active in procuring recruits; The Protestants very averse to the business, many recruiting parties driven out of their towns, and even the lower class of catholics, show great dislike to it, but with the high premiums given by the Popish towns &ca many recruits are raised, & it is expected as many will be raised as will compleat the number intended for the next campaign, which they say is 22,000. 5,000 Hanoverians are to garrison Gibraltar & portmahon, the british regiments there to go to England & Ireland. I will not anticipate your reflection upon these infamous proceedings of the Ministry, but I think he must be blind indeed who does not see the design of establishing arbitrary Government in America; and unworthy the name of man, who does not oppose it, at all hazards. The establishment of Popery, will no doubt, be the reward of the exertions of the Roman catholics. We do not think the whole of these raw Irish will make a dinner for our troops, our only fear, is the want of ammuniion, but we hope to be releived from that, before next spring our cutters have taken two more of their caitering Vessels one loaded with wood, the other with provisions. 600 of the enemy made a sally out of Boston, to carry off some cattle but a few of our men quickly repulsed them, with the loss of two of their men. We have heard of Arnold's being in Canada & recd with open arms by the inhabitants, so we expect that Quebec, & of course the whole Province is ours by this time. so much for news. I am glad to find that amidst all the breeches button making in Virga & in spite of the Cholic you keep up your spirits; & therefore hope you have defeated all the party schemes in Richmond. Lord Dunmore seems to be a little quiet, since the taste of Virga prowess at Hampton, we expect that Col: Woodford will keep him to his good behaviour at Norfolk – pray remember me to all my friends, present my best respects to my friend Mr Carter & his Lady, & believe me allways [&c.]

Francis Lightfoot Lee

1. F. L. Lee Letters, VHS.

Pennsylvania Packet, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 20, 1775

Philadelphia, November 20.

By advice received on Friday from Cambridge, we learn that a vessel, said to be from Philadelphia for Boston, was wrecked near Plymouth, she had on board 120 pipes of wine, 118 of which, with the crew, are saved; Also a vessel bound from Boston with about 240 l. value in dry goods, was cast away at the same time near Beverly;¹ the wine and goods are ordered to Cambridge for sale, the prisoners and papers were also expected in a few days.

We also learn that the armed schooner *Lynch* [*sic Warren*] commanded by Capt. Adams, had taken a transport laden with wood bound for Boston.² That Capt Coit, in the armed schooner *Harrison*, had taken two schooners, one of 90 the other of 85 tons, bound from Nova Scotia to Boston, laden with hay, live stock, poultry, &c. both which were safely moored in Plymouth harbour.³

1. Probably referring to the schooner *North Britain*.

2. An unidentified sloop which was later released.

3. The schooner *Industry* and the sloop *Polly*.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Kingsfisher*, CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU¹

November 1775	At Single Anchor in James River Virginia
Thursday 16	Fresh Gales & Cloudy Wr A M Exercised Great Guns and small Arms fired Eight Guns At the Rebels on Shore
Friday 17	Ditto Weather
Saturday 18	Do Wr fired 3 Guns at the Rebels P M fired 14 Guns at the Rebels
Sunday 19	A M fired 14 [shot] At them [P. M.] Exercised great guns & Small Arms fired 3 guns at the Rebels
Monday 20	Do Wr At 1 P M Weighed & came to Sl down the River

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/506.

LORD DUNMORE TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE¹

Dear General Colonel [Moses] Kirkland who is the bearer of this, came here some short time ago from South Carolina, of which Province he is a Native; He is a man of very considerable property, Has very great influence amongst the people in the back part of that Country, He is an active, bold, enterprising man, & one in whom I realy beleive you might put the utmost confidence, & greatly depend on what He says, He was drove out of His own Country from His zeal for His Majesty's Service, Has lost all His Slaves stock &c &c &c and His whole Estate laid waiste, He certainly ought to be protected and provided for by Govt He has been indefatigable since His arrival Here in rendring every possible Service in His power to His Majesty. He can give you very good information of our present situation here. pray remember me to all friends, especially my friend Clynton [Henry Clinton] & beleive me [&c.]

Dunmore

Off Norfolk in Virginia on board the *William* 9ber 20th 1775

[Endorsed] Letter from Lord Dunmore to Genl Howe –

1. Personal Papers (Lord Dunmore) Miscellaneous, LC. An intercepted letter from the sloop *Betsey*.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Cruizer*, CAPTAIN FRANCIS PARRY ¹

Novr [17]75 Moor'd off the Fort [Johnston]
 Fryday 17th fir'd some grape to keep the rebbels out of musket shot of the
 Fort, finish'd our stage for the Guns:
 Saturday 18th Empd getting the guns off: on bd the Transport:
 Sunday 19th Strong Gales, & rain: Do Empd fir'd some grape & dispers'd
 some rebbels who were advancing near the Fort:
 Monday 20th Modr & Cloudy Do Empd at 11 P M fir'd 5 guns to scower the
 Woods:

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/218.

MINUTES OF THE WILMINGTON, NORTH CAROLINA, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

Monday, Novemr 20th 1775.

A Letter was produced from Richard Quince Senr of Brunswick, informing that the Committee of that Town were of Opinion that a Battery might be raised to defend the Town, and requested that the Cannon be sent from hence for that Purpose,

Resolved, That the Carriage Guns be sent down and deliver'd to Colo James Moore.

On application from Mr Sam Campbell for leave to send down Provisions to the *Cruizer* Man of War, Resolved, that (as the Commander of the Sloop hath fired a number of Times on the Troops under the Command of Col Moore, without their giving any Provocation for such Conduct,) no Provisions of any kind be sent down to the *Cruizer* or any other Ship belonging to the Navy, 'till further Orders. –

This Committee taking into Consideration the danger with which the Inhabitants on Cape Fear River are threat'ned by the King's Ships now in the harbour; And the open & avowed Contempt and violation of Justice in the Conduct of Govr Martin, who, with the Assistance of the said Ships is endeavouring to carry off the Artillery, the Property of this Province, and the Gift of his late Majesty of blessed Memory, for our protection from foreign invasions; have

Resolved, that Messrs John Forster, William Wilkinson & John Slingsby, or any one of them be empowered to procure necessary Vessels Boats and Chains to sink in such part of the Channel as they or any of them may think proper – To agree for the purchase of such boats & other Materials as may be wanted, and have them valued that the owners may be reimbursed by the public: And it is further Ordered that the said John Forster &c do consult the Committee of Brunswick on this Measure, & request their Concurrence –

Ordered, that the Committee of Intelligence write to Coll. [Robert] Howe, and the Committee of Newbern, inform them of the dangerous Situation of

the Inhabitants of Cape Fear, and request an immediate Supply of Gun-Powder, to be [sent by] Waggon or Carts over Land. —

1. Secretary of State Papers (Committee of Safety 1774–1776), NCDAH.

21 Nov.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON¹

[Portsmouth, November 21, 1775]

I am now my friend at the 21st of Novr have kept this letter open to this time that I might give whatever might occur before the post goes off; in the first place I am to acknowledge the rect of your much esteem favor of the 26th ulto (Our congress was dissolved the 16th inst Precepts are issued to call a new one the 21st next month. God grant the next may be composed of better men than the last. A certain Puppy (a member for portsmo) who you know never acted on any just principle (notwithstanding his insignificancy) has given much trouble & taken up much time to little purpose. Many persons suspected of unfriendliness have been arrested & some of them after examination ordered to retire into the country under certain limetations. When this matter was in agitation a certain Quondam Colonal made his escape, its said is gone to Philadelphia; if that should be the case, I hope it will be properly dealt with, a greater enemy (so far as he knows how) don't breath American air; as you know the man, I need say no more of him. Mr Collector has also made his escape has not been heard of for ten days past: The 18th inst we received the joyful news of the surrender of St Johns, and some particulars of the friendly disposition of the Canadians towards us which defuses general joy among the friends of this Co. I hope it will not be long e'er we have that whole Country in possession or at least out of the possession of our enemies. Many of the enemies vessels have fallen into our hands, who were bound to Boston. & I am in hopes, in the course of the Winter some of them will by mistake or some other means fall into this Harbor; if they do shall give a good account of them. I want to give you some particulars of the transactions of this Town, but must defer it to some future opportunity in the mean time be assured I am [&c.]

W^m Whipple

1. Sparks Transcript, HU. Completion of Whipple's letter of November 12, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *Hinchinbrook*, LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER ELLIS¹

Novr [17]75

Cape Ann N E Distance 7 or 8 Leagues

Tuesday 21

Standg Jest off Cape Ann harbour at ½ past 1 P M Saw a schooner off Cape ann at 2 we Discovered she was one of the Rebel privateers bound into Cape Ann harbour Chas'd her and fired Several Shot at her Work'd into Cape Ann harbour after her at 3 left off Chase the Privateer Running into the upper harbour where there was no Possibility of Gettg at her Standg off & on .

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4219.

NICHOLAS BROWN TO STEPHEN HOPKINS AND SAMUEL WARD ¹

Gentl

Providence Novr 21st 1775 –

As I had determined to take the Liberty to give you My Crude thots on some Matters by Genl [Esek] Hopkins, whose dispatch in geting Away gave Me No Time ² – I now Imbrace the same by Capt Whipple ³ – The Importance of an Open & free Communication from all the United Colonys to the Grand Continental Army by water thro' this Colony, tho' of but a Short duration would be of Vast Consequence, in Communicating supplys of all kinds of Provisns &c from every Colony to the Army, would be giving all a Chance in that way & wo'd prevent Any Jealousy of Undue Advantages, wch some to the Southward may think the New England Colonys have Over them – On the Other hand if the Isld of Rhode Isld should be taken possession of by our Unnatural Enemies, (as Is Justly Apprehended) Consequently Connanicut & all the Other Islands in the Nariganset Bay, said Communication by water in & out, to this port would be Intirely Shut up, And this Colony Swallow'd up & ruined, & If the enemy should get Possession As Aforesd, & of this Town, its most natural to think, they would drive the Inhabitance from these Farms on the Sea Shore on both sides the Bay, In wch Case they would have Acquir'd Such Advantages as being in the Hart of the Country wch they Could not easily be removed from

This Colony of it self is Insignificcant Compaired with the whole, or some Single Colonys, but Its Communication & situation &c of the Utmost Importance – We are now Infested with a Fleet whose Commander is the most Inhuman of all Mankind ⁴ he has got Some of the best Pilotes for this Bay, & the Coast eastward or Westward, perhaps that Can Any where be found, they have bin so long in the Colony that they have Contracted Such Genl Acquaintance & knowledge of the Bay, that others might never be Able to Acquire As our late Colony Law agst Communicatins with the enemies will prevent it – I hardly dare Mention it, but by way of Query will do it whether Any thing better Can be done than first, with a United Force Sufficient to Come & take all the enemy's Fleet in this Colony, wch you Must be sensible May be very easily done, wch together would make a Considerble Maritime force – This would give time to throw up some Considerable Fortification which would Enable Our Forces to keep possession of the Isld of Rhode Isld Agst A much More Formidable Aray than at Prest & profision for the Grand Army May Soon be thrown in for Many Months –

It would take but few days to Come here & accomplish the Work & procee[d] after elsewhere, with the greatest ease. But if it be thought of Most Consequence to go Southward first, the News will Soon get to the Northwd And our Matropel[o]us taken possession of by the enemies wth Such a Force by Sea & Land before Our Fleet Could return at the Insuing Season, that it would be out of the Power of Our Forces to do Any thing with them – This Colony have done Nothing of Consiquence by Land As yet in its Own Defence, & I think Something of the kind recomended by the Grand Congress is Necessary for as yet they seem som what fearfull of the Expence, Tho' the Prest Comdr in Chief & Genl Assemy are Harty in the Cause as Any Government – But it May be worth

Considering whither there ought Not to be Someplace in the Governmt (if possible) made Intirly Secure, as a place of resort &c. Our Furnace Cos Letr to Mr [Stephen] Hopkins, A few days ago will Inform you of the Governmt Apotg a Comtt to Treat Abot Some Cannon to be made here, or got else where; But as we that are new in the Affair Cant Make them So Cheap As they wo'd Come from England, fear they will not order Any, & at Prest dont see that we Can give Any Other Terms than what they Can be Made for in the Western Colony – Therefore it Should be known as Soon as Maybe what they can be Made for there

But what Shall we do for the One thing needfull, without wch Cannon will be of no servis – Have the Contl Congress who Sits at the fountain Head of Wealth, & the Means of Procuring this Nessary Articles by Sending in to all parts of the World where its to be had – as the West Indias has been Sufficiently provd to fail, Several Voyages we have as Merchts bin concern'd in that Way, wch have Intirly faild tho' unlimited orders as to Price, & One Vessel now Out there on the Govermt Acct that has bin gone long enough to have got a lode from France or Spain – A Brigg of Brothr Jno Browns bro't in lately from Surinam Abot 45 C wch was all she Could get (as the Dutch are bot of[f]), tho' there was provisn made by Several Merchts to purchased a large Quay to be Bro't by her if to ben got

The Salt Petter Buisness Seems from Any knowledge we have to be a work of Time – if any thing new Turns up to the Westwd we Expect it will be Published, Our Assemy have Appotd Jos Brown, Jabez Bowen & Jos Snow Jr to Carry it on – Is there any known place in Europe where it May be got with any thing we have to purchase it with? – Our Compy have now by them upwards of Eight Hundred Boxs SpermeCeti Candls, wch was all made from last years Stock, this would send for Powder Arms &c & Other Necessarys if permitted, to send them to the Most likely Places – this being An Article of Intire Superfluaty, would by No Means Strengthen the hands of Our Enemies or enable the West Indians in the least to keep back Any Assistance that Can be Expected by Any Means from them Carrying Hard Money out by Vessels in Balast, under pretents of getg in Debts Will be found to be of very bad Consequence as twill Drean the Continent of all its Hard Cash, & have a fatal Tendañcy to Depretiate All its paper Currency – If this be permitted by the Congress, as we know its Practised from Phia N York &c, we Ought to know it, as its not bin done here or Stopped for the future every where –

Our Assembly at the last sessions, Past a secret Vote under very severe Restrictions for the Carryg out of Produce, but to be under Bond & oath not to return without the Amunition &c as Stipulated, But since this a Resolve of the Congress Appears Agst Any Exportation of Produce Except from the Colonys to each other without Orders from the Congress this Made me Mention of havg the Sperm. Candles &c wch wod be App[l]yd that way if permitted – If the Number of Frigets Come from Engd as mention In the papers twill be Allmost Impossible to get Vessels In after the Crewsers get out wch Makes it Nessry all Vessels design'd After Powdr &c to go emediatly – Its hoped iff the Troubles are like to Convince the Congress will Negotiate in Person upon the Mattr with

Some foureign Nattions by Some Gentln of sufficient Powers, Not only to get a sufficientcy of Amunition &c but All Other Needed Assistance wch probly will Soon bring on a Quarel wch May Devert Our Unnatural Enemies Another way – Ought there not be Some resolves, to prevent the Depretiation of paper Curry? – Some of the So Colonys don't So freely take this Colonys bills, Sho'd Not there be a Resolve to Make all passable in every Colony Might it not be best to Rec-omend to all if Colony who Sho'd Issue Any More Money during the prest Contest, to Make the bills to specifie So many Dolers as the Contl Money – wch will prevent perplexity in Assertaing the Value of any Colonys Mony – Whither it Might not Ansr Some Good purposs for each Colony that Can get & Spair the Men to Send As near as Convenent there Quoto of Men into the Grand Army, in that Case those Govermts Most Exposd wo'd have More there Own Men for there own Defence & our people this Way will not keep in the field for so low wages as talked of to the Southwd – I had purpos'd to talk'd with Genl Hopkins Abot the Sperm Candles &c, as he had Mentiond some thing of the Kind some time Ago but time would not Admit – And his Ingageg, as Commandr at Newport prevented its beig put in Execution

I have wrote the more fully & freely, as twas Mention'd by Gov. [Samuel] Ward when here, & time wont admit of Shortg the foregoing long Scrawl – But Can Assure you Gentln its the sentiment of Most thinkg People this way who have knowledge of all the Particulars & where Desirous they Should be Mentioned – I am &c

[Endorsed] Rough Copy a Letter to the Hbl Step. Hopkins & saml Ward Esqs. Novr 21st 1775 P Abm Whipple

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL. Hopkins and Ward were Rhode Island delegates in the Continental Congress.
2. Hopkins was en route to Philadelphia in consequence of the receipt of his brother's November 6th letter.
3. See orders to Whipple, November 21, 1775.
4. Captain James Wallace, R.N.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO CAPTAIN ABRAHAM WHIPPLE¹

[Providence, November 21, 1775]

By the Honorable Nicholas Cooke, Esq., Governor, Captain General and Commander-in-Chief of and over the English Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England, in America, To Abraham Whipple, Commander of the sloop *Katy*, in the service of the Colony aforesaid,
Greeting:

At the request of the committee appointed to act during the recess of the General Assembly, you are hereby directed to take on board the said sloop *Katy* the seamen engaged by Brigadier General Hopkins, in the Continental service, and with them and the officers and men to the sloop belonging, you are to proceed immediately to Philadelphia. If the Honorable Continental Congress are equipping a naval force to act against the enemy upon the coast of New England, that will sail soon, you are to remain there in order to sail with and assist such fleet in their operations upon the said coast; and in that case you are to obey the orders of the Commander-in-Chief of the said fleet during his expedition

upon the said coast. But if the fleet of the United Colonies is destined for any other part of America, you are to apply yourself to the Honorable Stephen Hopkins and Samuel Ward, Esqs., Nathaniel Mumford, Thomas Greene and Gideon Mumford, Esqs., all of this Colony, whom you will find at Philadelphia, who will furnish you with a cargo of flour upon account of the Colony, which you are to lade on board the said sloop, and return therewith immediately to this place; and for your so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant.

Given under my hand and seal at Providence, this twenty first day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

Nich's Cooke.

[Endorsed]

Providence, Nov. 21st, 1775.

I acknowledge the above and afore written to be a true copy of my orders from his Honor the Governor, which I promise to observe and follow.

Abraham Whipple.

1. *Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society*, VI, 135, 136.

TITUS HOSMER TO THE CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF THE PAY TABLE ¹

[Extract]

Gentlemen, upon collecting all the Accounts against the Briga *Minerva* I find they surmount the Sums recieved £41.10.6¾ for which I desire you to give an Order on the Treasurer which Mr Whittelsey will recieve & bring to me I am Gentn [&c.]

Titus Hosmer

P S I should be glad to be informed whether it is expected I should lay the Accounts of the Briga *Minerva* before you, if so I will come up some day this week & present them I am as supra

Middletown Nov 21 1775

T Hosmer

[Appended]

Amt of Accts Briga *Minerva*
Amt of Cash recd

£616 . 10 . 6¾
575 . . 0 . 0
<hr/>
41 . 10 . 6¾

1. Conn. Arch., 1st series, IX, 586a, ConnSL.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] November 21st.

Upon application from the Continental Congress, by Robert Morris, Esq'r, to this Committee, for the purchase of the Ship *Sally*,²

Resolved, That Thomas Wharton, jun'r, call on Mr. Morris, and inform him that this Committee have agree'd to let them have the said Ship at the price they bought her, with all charges since accrued.

Resolved, That Francis Gilbert be Second Lieutenant on Board the Armed Boat *Washington*.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 406, 407.

2. The *Sally* became the Continental ship *Columbus*. She had been built by Joshua Humphreys for the Philadelphia firm of Conyngham & Nesbitt at a cost of £1947.10.8. In the bill for her construction she was described thus: "75 feet Keel & 27 feet Beam Measures 287 72/95 Tons." Joshua Humphreys' Ship Yard Accounts, HSP.

SAMUEL WARD TO HENRY WARD ¹

[Extract]

Philadelphia 21st Novr 1775

We have been so vastly hurried that the building a Navy hath not been taken into Consideration yet, but it will be done in a Day or two I think.²

1. Knollenberg, ed., *Ward Papers*, 124–126.
2. Referring to the Rhode Island Resolution of August 26, 1775.

BOND OF SPONSORS OF WILLIAM THOMAS ¹

Maryland ss. Know all Men by these presents that We William Thomas Charles Crookshanks and John Stevens of Talbot County Gentlemen are held and firmly bound unto the Right Honourable the Lord proprietary of the Province aforesaid in the full and Just Sum of One Thousand Pounds – Sterling to be paid to the said Lord proprietary his Heirs or Successors to which Payment well and truly to be made and done we bind ourselves our Heirs Executors and Administrators in the whole and for the whole Jointly and severally firmly by these presents Sealed with our Seals and dated this 21st – day of Nov – Anno Domini Seventeen hundred and Seventy Five

Whereas his Excellency Robert Eden Esqr Governor of Maryland hath appointed William Thomas to be Naval Officer of Pocomoke in the province aforesaid the Condition of the above Obligation is such that if the above mentioned William Thomas will during his Continuance in the said Office Account for and pay to the Treasurers for the Time being the several Sums of Money which he the said William Thomas shall receive by the Laws of this province on Account of the Publick and all other the Duties of his said Office legally duly and faithfully shall discharge according to Law then the above Obligation to be void and of no effect otherwise to be and remain in full force and Virtuous Law – Sealed and Delivered

in the Presence of

Wm Hayward

Will^m Thomas –

Chas Crookshank

John Stevens

1. Md. Arch., Red Book, XI.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Cruizer*, CAPTAIN FRANCIS PARRY ¹

November [17]75

Moor'd off the Fort [Johnston]

Tuesday 21st

Fresh breezes & Hazey: got all the guns off, & our people quitted the Fort:

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/218.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS ¹

In Congress. [Charleston] Tuesday, November 21, 1775.

On motion, Ordered, That Capt. Lempriere be required forthwith to attend his duty on board the ship *Prosper*: That the subordinate officers be immediately nominated and appointed: And that every effectual measure be pursued for the speedy fitting and manning the said ship of war

The following letter was accordingly written:

By order of Congress

Charles-Town, November 21, 1775.

To Clement Lempriere, Esquire

Sir, Your presence being absolutely necessary on board the *Prosper*, in order to expedite her fitting out: You are therefore hereby ordered to repair on board the said ship *Prosper*, there to discharge the duties of a Commander. I am Sir, [&c.]

William-Henry Drayton, President,

Ordered, That Mr. President do issue his warrant for two thousand pounds sterling, or fifteen thousand four hundred pounds currency, to be paid out of the treasury, to the Commissioners for fitting out the ship *Prosper*, in order to be by them tendered to Capt. ——— Smith, the late Master, as payment of the purchase money, or value by appraisement.

And a warrant was accordingly issued.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 119–124.

ORDERS OF VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG ¹

By James Young Esqr Vice Admiral of the Red; and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels employed, and to be employed, at Barbadoes, and the Leeward Islands, and in the Seas adjacent

PURSUANT to an Order from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty you are hereby required and directed to Seize all Ships and Vessels belonging to any of His Majesty's Colonies and Plantations in America, following. Vizt New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, the three lower Counties on Delawar, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina and South Carolina, or are owned by the Inhabitants thereof, except only in cases where it shall clearly appear from their papers, or from other Evidence, that they are bound to, or returning from, some Port or Place in Great Britain, Ireland, or His Majesty's Islands in the West Indies; but you are to observe that this exception is not to extend, or be applied to Such Ships or Vessels as may have Arms or Ammunition onboard; which Ships and Vessels are to be Seized in all Cases whatsoever, unless it shall appear, that the Arms and Ammunition have been Shipped with license, either from His Majesty in Council, from the Master General and Principal Officers of the Ordnance; or under the usual Clearances from the Commissioners of his Majesty's Customs: And you are to carry all Ships or Vessels which you shall Seize, in the Cases beforementioned

into English Harbour, Antigua; there to be detained till further Orders, or be proceeded against according to Law, as the Nature of the Case shall require.

You are likewise directed, to take onboard the Ship you Command, the Men belonging to Such Ships and Vessels as you shall Seize, from the Causes aforesaid, leaving onboard them, only the Master and Mate, and should the Complement of His Majesty's Ship under your Command be deficient; you are to enter on her books as many of the said Men, as you can prevail with to enlist for that purpose, and to bear the Remainder, if your Complement happens to be Complete to the whole as Supernumeraries, until further Order.

And whereas it may sometimes happen that none of His Majesty's Ships are remaining at English Harbour, and the Master and Mate onboard such Vessels as are sent in there might then attempt to carry them away in Order therefore to prevent their doing so, you are further directed to unbend the Sails, and unhang the Rudder of all such Vessels, and send the same onshore to the Kings Yard; and you are to Seal up the Hatches, and take the utmost care that there is no Embezzlement of Stores, Tackle, or Rigging &c. from any of them, for which this shall be your Order.

Given under my Hand on board the *Portland* in English Harbour Antigua,
the 21st November 1775

Jam^s Young

The respective Captains of His Majesty's Ships
Argo Portland Hind Lynx and Pomona. Memo

In addition to the above General Order you are hereby further directed to send on shore to the Magazine at English Harbour, all the Gunpowder and Warlike Stores, which may be found on board such American Vessels, as you shall Seize and carry in there in pursuance of said Orders.

Jam^s Young

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/309.

22 Nov.

PROCLAMATION OF SIR GUY CARLETON ¹

A Proclamation.

Whereas it has been found expedient to raise and embody a Militia within this City to co-operate with, & to assist His Majesty's Troops in this Garrison in the Preservation of the City, and of the Persons & Property of his Majesty's good and faithful Subjects resident therein against certain rebellious Persons who have invaded this Province, a Number of whom have lately appeared in Arms before the Walls of this Town; and whereas Information has been given me that some Persons resident here Contumaciously refused to enroll their Names in the Militia Lists, and to take up Arms in Conjunction with their Fellow Citizens for the Purpose aforesaid, and that others who had enrolled their Names and had for some Time carried Arms in the Defence and Preservation of the City have lately laid them down; and also that some Persons are busy in endeavouring to draw

BY HIS EXCELLENCY
GUY CARLETON,

*Captain-general and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of
QUEBEC, and the Territories depending thereon in America,
Vice-admiral of the same, and Major-general of His Majesty's
Forces, Commanding the Northern District, &c. &c. &c.*

A PROCLAMATION.



WHEREAS it has been found expedient to raise and

embody a Militia within this City, to co-operate with, and to assist His Majesty's Troops in this Garrison in the Preservation of the City and of the Persons and Property of His Majesty's good and faithful Subjects resident therein, against certain Rebellious Persons who have invaded this Province, a number of whom have lately appeared in Arms before the Walls of this Town: AND

WHEREAS Information has been given me that some Persons resident here have contumaciously refused to enroll their Names in the Militia Lists, and to take up Arms in Conjunction with their Fellow Citizens for the Purpose aforesaid; and that others who had enrolled their Names and had for some Time carried Arms in the Defence and Preservation of the City, have lately laid them down; And also that some Persons are busy in endeavouring to draw away and alienate the Affection of His Majesty's good and faithful Subjects of this City from His Majesty's Person and Government, For these Reasons, and in Order to rid the Town of all useless, disloyal, and treacherous Persons, I have thought fit to issue this Proclamation, And I do hereby strictly order and enjoin all and every Person and Persons whatsoever liable to serve in the Militia, and residing at *Quebec*, who have refused or declined to enroll their Names in the Militia Lists, and to take up Arms in Conjunction with his Majesty's good Subjects of this City, and who still refuse or decline so to do; as well as those, who having once taken up Arms, have afterwards laid them down, and will not take them up again, to quit the Town in four Days from the Date hereof, together with their Wives and Children, and to withdraw themselves out of the Limits of the District of *Quebec* before the first Day of *December* next, under Pain of being treated as Rebels or Spies, if thereafter they shall be found within the said Limits.

And inasmuch as the Persons who in Obedience to this Proclamation are to quit this Town and District, may have bought up a considerable Quantity of the Provisions brought in for the subsistence of the Inhabitants of the Town; and it would be imprudent to suffer those Provisions to be carried out, more especially as the Country abounds with the Necessaries of Life; I do hereby further order and enjoin all and every such Person and Persons to deliver in forthwith to the Hon. **GEORGE ALLSOPP**, Esquire, Commissary, a true Inventory or List of their Provisions and Stores, in order that they may be fairly and justly valued and the full price paid to the respective Proprietors before their Departure.

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal of Arms at the Castle of St. Lewis, in the City of QUEBEC, this Twenty-second Day of November, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-five, in the Sixteenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord GEORGE the Third by the Grace of God, of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

GUY CARLETON.

By His EXCELLENCY's Command,
H. T. CRAMAHE.

GOD Save the KING.

away & alienate the affection of his Majesty's good & faithful Subjects of this City from his Majesty's Person and Government – For these Reasons and in Order to rid the Town of all useless disloyal, & treacherous Persons, I have tho't fit to issue this Proclamation – And I do hereby strictly order and enjoin all and every Person and Persons whatsoever liable to serve in the Militia, and residing at Quebec, who have refused or declined to enroll their Names in the Militia Lists, and to take up Arms in Conjunction with his Majesty's good Subjects of this City, and also still refuse or decline so to do, as well as those who having once taken up Arms have afterwards laid them down and will not take them up again, to quit the Town in four Days from the Date hereof, together with their Wives & Children, and to withdraw themselves out of the Limits of the District of Quebec before the first Day of Decr next, under Pain of being treated as Rebels or Spies, if thereafter they shall be found within the said Limits.

And In as much as the Persons, who in Obedience to this Proclamation are to quit this Town & District, may have bought up a considerable Quantity of the Provisions brought in for the Subsistence of the Inhabitants of the Town; and it would be imprudent to suffer those Provisions to be carried out, more especially as the Country abounds with the Necessaries of Life, I do hereby further order & enjoin all and every such Person & Persons to deliver in forthwith to the Honble George Alsop Esqr Commissary a true Inventory or List of their Provisions and Stores in Order that they may be fairly & justly valued and the full Price paid to their respective Proprietors before their Departure.

Given under my Hand & Seal of Arms at the Castle of St Lewis in the City of Quebec this 22d Day of Novr 1775 in the 16th Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third by the Grace of God &c.

Guy Carleton

By his Excellency's Command H. T. Cramahé.

1. John Hancock Papers, II, 110–111, LC.

“EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM SALEM, NOV. 22, 1775”¹

The privateer boat *Dolphin*,² took a sloop from Boston, the Master says he was taken and carried into Boston, but by a variety of circumstances it appeared he went in designedly, he was from Broad-Bay, with wood, potatoes, &c. which he sold.

1. *Pennsylvania Journal*, December 6, 1775.

2. The schooner *Dolphin*, Richard Masury, commanding, was one of the first Salem privateers of the Revolution. Although her first capture was made in November, a petition was not filed for a commission until December 1, 1775 and the bond was filed on December 15, 1775.

JONATHAN GLOVER TO GEORGE WASHINGTON¹

Honoured Sir

Marblehead November 22. 1775

According to your Orders I have Disposed of the Sloop *Ranger* Willm McGlathry Master Loade of wood &c. which was Brought in here By Captd Manly by your Schr *Lee*,² the Vessel I have Sent to Beverly and their halled,

her-up, the Neat proseads and the Accott Waites your Excellency further Orders in the Intrin I Beg Leave to Subscribe my Selfe [&c.]

Jonathan Glover

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. The *Ranger* was a recapture, having been taken by H.M.S. *Cerberus* and sent to Boston. Manley intercepted her outside the harbor.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS ¹

Sir –

Preston Boston 22 November 1775

I transmit seven private Letters taken on board different Vessels bound to Jamaica, which, besides the Intelligence of less moment, prove beyond a doubt what I have mentioned in my Letter of the 20 instant, that the Congress allow no Exports but in return for Arms, Ammunition, and such other Articles as the Rebels are greatly distressed for to carry on the Rebellion against Great Britain. You will also observe, in one of the Letters inclosed dated Philadelphia Sepr 9th that the Congress have granted a Bounty of £4 pr hundred Weight on the importation of Gun Powder, with liberty to export the Value of any Quantity thereof in American Produce; ² Numbers therefore will become Adventurers while their Vessels can sail under the Sanction of an Act of Parliament, and the Prospects of Advantage are so disproportioned to the Risque of being taken; It may not be improper also to remark that the most handy and swift sailing Vessels, with their best Pilots, will be employed on the Business of getting Gun Powder &c. And that the Plan of its being received and accounted for whenever it can be landed almost ensures Success.

It is needless to hint the Notoriety of American Vessels calling at the French and Dutch Islands, notwithstanding the Risque, and taking on board whatever those Islands afford, and they stand in need of: therefore in my humble Opinion nothing but a total Stop at once to all their Commerce can prevent the Rebels procuring Supplies and prolonging the Rebellion. I am &c

Sam. Graves –

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 168–169, BM.

2. Most of these letters were found on board the brig *Sea Nymph*, Joseph Bradford, master, taken by H.M.S. *Mercury*.

DR. BENJAMIN GALE TO SILAS DEANE ¹

[Extract]

Killingworth, Nov. 22d, 1775

Sir, – I have to ask pardon for the wrong information I gave you. At the time of my last writing, I supposed the Machine was gone, but since find one proving the navigation of it in Connecticut River. The forcing pump made by Mr. Doolittle, not being made according to order given, did not answer; which has delayed him.² The trials I mentioned to have been made since Dr. Franklin's being here,³ was the explosion, which prov'd beyond expectation.

I suppose he sets off this day with his new constructed pump, in order to prove the navigation, and if not prevented by ice in the River, will proceed soon. So far as you may have made known the contents of my letter, you may add this supplement.

He is by no means discouraged in the attempt. I had not seen him myself since Dr. Franklin was here, as his movement I had only from common report, but have since seen him myself. But few know the cause of his present delay.

1. *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, II, 322, 323.

2. David Bushnell.

3. Franklin passed through Killingsworth en route to or from the October conference in Cambridge.

Connecticut Journal, NOVEMBER 22, 1775

New-Haven, November 22.

General Montgomery has appointed Capt. William Douglass, Commodore of the Lake, with £15. per month.¹

1. Douglass, from Connecticut, had been appointed captain in the 1st Connecticut regiment on May 1, 1775, and on June 13, had been assigned as aide de camp to Brigadier General David Wooster.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK¹

Tyonderoga Nov: 22. 1775.

A.M. 9 o'Clock [*sic*]

Sir I sent off the Express about Noon to Day, who brought me Your Favor of the 9th Since his Departure I received a Letter from General Montgomery, Inclosing Copy of one from Colo: Arnold, Copies of both, I do Myself the Honor to transmit You.²

If General Carlton had reached Quebec before Colo: Arnold, It is probable the latter might have met with more Difficulties than he expected, from the Reinforcement the former carried with him, but I hope by this Time that our Troops are in Barracks at Quebec.

Colo: Arnold's March does him great Honor, Some future Historian will make It the Subject of Admiration to his Readers. –

I wish I could return Boats agreeable to General Montgomery's Request, but I am almost left alone. I am Sir [&c.]

Ph. Schuyler

[P.S.] Nov: 23d The frost has been so severe last night that the Lake as far down towards Crown point, as we Can see which is about three miles Is Entirely Closed

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 342, NA.

2. Arnold's letters of November 7 and 14; also Montgomery's letter of November 17, 1775.

CAPTAIN BERNARD ROMANS TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR FORTIFICATIONS IN THE HIGHLANDS¹

Gentn.

[Martelaer's Rock] November 22d, 1775.

I forebore to make use of the many polite appellations, such as scoundrel, villain &c., with which Mr. Bedlow was pleased last night, so copiously to honour me in public.

B. Romans.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, II, 106.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS¹

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, November 22, 1775

The Congress resumed the consideration of the report from the Committee of the whole, which was agreed to as follows:

The Committee of the whole house, to whom were referred the several petitions from the Island of Bermuda, representing the distress to which they were exposed by the non-exportation agreement, and praying to be relieved in such manner as the Congress may deem consistent with the safety of America, report that they have considered the same, and thereupon come to the following resolutions:

That the Inhabitants of the island of Bermuda appear friendly to the cause of America, and ought to be supplied with such and so great a quantity of the produce of these colonies, as may be necessary for their subsistence and home consumption; that, in the opinion of this Committee, they will annually require for the purposes aforesaid, 72,000 bushels of Indian corn, 2,000 barrels of bread or flour, 1,000 barrels of beef or pork, 2,100 bushels of peas or beans, and 300 tierces of rice, and that they be permitted to export the same yearly.

That the said Inhabitants ought to pay for the above annual allowance in salt, but it is not the design of this resolution to exclude them from the privilege of receiving American produce to any amount in exchange for arms, ammunition, salt petre, sulphur, and field pieces, agreeable to a resolution of Congress passed the 15th of July last.

That, to enable such of these colonies as can conveniently furnish the Island of Bermuda with the abovementioned annual allowance, to divide whatever advantages may result therefrom, in proportion to their respective shares of the general expence. It is further the opinion of this Committee,

That the Colony of South Carolina supply them with three hundred tierces of rice.

That the Colony of North Carolina supply them with 16,000 Bushels of Indian corn, and 468 bushels of peas or beans.

That the Colony of Virginia supply them with 36,000 Bushels of Indian corn, and 1,050 bushels of pease or beans.

That the Colony of Maryland supply them with 20,000 bushels of Indian corn, and 582 bushels of peas or beans.

That the colony of Pennsylvania supply them with 1,200 barrels of flour or bread, and 600 barrels of beef or pork.

That the Colony of New York supply them with 800 barrels of flour or bread, and 400 barrels of beef or pork.

That the conventions or committees of safety of the above mentioned colonies ought to superintend the said exportation, provide against frauds, and take care that, in exchanging the said commodities of salt and provisions, no undue advantages be taken by either party of their mutual wants, and further, that no vessel employed in this business ought to load without their permission, and that when they shall, in pursuance of these resolutions, permit any of the said vessels to load, they do give notice thereof to the committee of Inspection of the county,

city, or town where such vessel shall load, and inform them that the same is done under the authority and by order of this Congress.

That these resolutions ought to be kept as private as the execution of them will admit.

That they should be transmitted to the several conventions, assemblies, or committees of safety of the United Colonies, and to the island of Bermuda; and that the inhabitants of the latter be informed, that the Congress will afford them other necessities (such as lumber, soap, and candles) whenever the quality and quantity of each of those articles used in the Island shall be ascertained.

That Edward Stiles be permitted, under the direction of the committee of safety of the colony of Pennsylvania, to send the Brig *Sea Nymph*, Samuel Stobel, Master, with 4,000 bushels of Indian corn, 300 barrels of flour, 100 barrels of bread, 20 barrels of pork, 8 barrels of beef, 30 boxes of soap, and 15 barrels of apples to Bermuda, for the immediate supply of the Inhabitants, and that the said cargo be considered as a part of the annual allowance aforesaid for the year ensuing.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 362-364.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] Nov'r 22nd. 1775

By order of the Board, an order was drawn on Mr. John Maxwell Nesbitt, for forty-one shillings, in favour of William Wallace, being for Lodging and Medecines for a Sick Man belonging to Capt. Hamilton's Boat.

Resolved, That Robert Hume be appointed Second Lieutenant of the armed Boat *Ranger*.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 407-408.

STORES REQUIRED FOR H.M. SLOOP *Kingsfisher* ¹

To James Montagu Esqr Commander of his Majesty's Sloop the *Kingfisher* Sr There is wanted for the Use of the Aforesaid Sloop under your Command the following Stores to Compleat for Six Months Vizt

Quality	Quantity
Blacking	Ten Barls
Buntin	Six Yards
Canvas Large	Fifty Yards
" Small	Fifty Yards
Old	Thirty Yards
Ensign White 18in Breaths	One
" Red 18 Bdth 6	One
Hammocks	Forty
Rope of 3 Inc	One hundd & eight fm
2½ In	One hundd & eight
2 In	One hundd & eight
1 In	One hundd & eight
¾ In	One hundd & eight

Quality	Quantity
Lines Cabbin	four
Marlin White	Ten Pounds
Twine White	Ten Pounds
Thread	half a Pound
Hooks Boat	Three
Needles, Sail	Fifty
Lead Hand	Three
Tallow	Twenty Pounds
Thrums	Four Pounds
Buoy 6 Nun	Two
Pass Barge 18 feet	Eight
“ Boat 17 feet	Six
Blocks Treble 10 In	Two

James Simmons

Norfolk Virginia Novr 21 1775

A Demand for Suply of Carp Stores for His Majestys Sloop *Kingsfisher* James
Montagu Esqr Commander Hamton Road Virginia Novembr the 22d 1775

Quality	Quantity
Plank Oak 3 inch	Sixteen feet
Brushes Tarr	Five
Canvas Old	Twenty Yards
Kersey	Six Do
Glass Ground	Sixteen Panes
Rudder Irons	Two Pr
Nails 30 [wt]	Ten
“ 24	Ten
“ 20	Six
“ 10	Six
“ 6	four } Pds
“ 3	Two
“ 2	Two
“ Scuper	Six
Tallow	forty Pds
Thrums	four Do
Tarr	One Barrell
Varnish of Pine	Half A Barrell
Plates White Sye	Six
Locks Hanging	Three
To A New Sett of Tarpaulings The Others Condemd on Survey	<div> <div>Canvass No 4</div> <div>Twine</div> </div> <div> <div>Sixty Yards</div> <div>Three Pound</div> </div>
Board Oak of 1½	Eighty feet
Wainscott	Thirty Do

James Montagu ²

1. US Revolution, LC.
2. In the same manner as those issued November 14, 1775, these requisitions were intercepted on board the *Betsy*, when taken by Captain John Manley in the armed schooner *Lee*.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS ¹

In Congress. [Charleston] Wednesday Evening November 22, 1775.

Read also, a letter from Capt. Edward Blake, of this day's date,—inclosing a certificate of the value, by appraisement, of six schooners, sunk on the bars of Hog-Island Creek, and the Marsh Channels, to obstruct the passage of ships of war thro' those channels, amounting to four thousand five hundred pounds.

Ordered, That Mr. President do issue his warrant for payment of the said sum of four thousand five hundred pounds, to Capt. Blake, in order to pay for said schooners.

And a warrant was issued accordingly.

Read a letter from Clement Lempriere, Esq; declining to take upon him the command of the ship [*Prosper*] to which he had been appointed by this Congress.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 125–126.

23 Nov.

JOURNAL OF ROBERT BARWICK ¹

[Montreal, November 1775]

– 21 –

tuesday we had the Good news of hearing that 11 sail of shipping was taken by one of our Lieuts martin Johnston ² at surrell [Sorel] about 60 miles below Montryall for they Left Montryall the night before our army came there as they heard of their coming and went of[f] for Quebec thinking to get Clear but Lieut Johnston went from shambelee [Chambly] to surrell on purpose to stop them and so got guns mount on shore before they came down and stopt them and kept them there sailing up and down the river several days till they fired several shot through them and kild 3 or 4 of their men and at Last was forced to give them up and the night before they gave them up General Carlton got on board A Battoe and with A few of his men and got Clear and went of[f] to Quebec the next day they took possession of the shipping and took about 160 prisoners and the vessels was Loaded with pervitions of most all kinds and A Large quantity of Cloathing of all kinds for soldiers

– 22 –

this afternoon some of the vessels came up to Montryall and ancord out in the river opisite the City with the prisoners on board and several of their Commanding Officers they stayd on board that night

– 23 –

they Came ashore and stayd in the town till the next day and in the afternoon the rest of the vessels came up to the town

1. Barwick's Journal, DARL.

2. While Barwick gives credit for the success at Sorel to Second Lieutenant Martin Johnson, of Lamb's Artillery Company, the American detachment was under the command of Colonel James Easton.

JOHN RUSSELL SPENCE TO LORD DARTMOUTH ¹

My Lord

[Canso, November 23]

I have the honor to Inform your Lordship, that in Waiting in this Harbour for a Wind to proceed to the Island of St Johns We were on the 20 of this month taken by Two American Armed Schooners of Six Carriage Guns. Several Swivells and Seventy five men Each —²

They had just arrived from Our Island and had on board Mr Callbeck Our Governor in the absence of Govern Patterson and Mr [Thomas] Wright Prisoners, who they had taken there and were Carrying up to New England —

Upon my Applying to the Commanders they released me and my Wife with my Servants giving us only our Cloaths and bedding the Rest of my Effects they Carried with them ³ If they had known that I had the honour of being One of the Councill of St Johns and that consequently the Government of said Island devolved upon me, they would undoubtedly have carried me up with the Rest —

Mr Disbrisay our Chaplain was released with us

I have hired a Small Schooner to Carry us to the Island when shall take every necessary Step for the Internall Pollice thereof As to Defence we can make none, but hope we shall have some Man of Warr next Spring to protect us, Otherwise an Armed Vessell or two may Lay the Whole Island Waste at any time

I thought it my Duty to take this Earliest Opportunity to inform Your Lordship of the above transactions And I remain with due Respect My Lord [&c.]

John Russell Spence

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 226/6.

2. The armed schooners *Hancock*, Nicholson Broughton, and *Franklin*, John Selman.

3. Spence and his family apparently were passengers on board the schooner *Lively*, which was seized and carried to Winter Harbor.

THOMAS THOMPSON TO THE PORTSMOUTH COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

Genm I made a return to you some time ago of the fire rafts which was then finish'd and thought some one would be apointed to take Care of them I find no one has been apointed — I therefore repeate tis Nesesary that proper people be apointed; as some of them was much damaged in the Late Storm I have atended and put them in order again, and now return fit for Imediat[e] use 12 Rafts Likewise return unfit for Service 2 from Durham 2 from Greenland — the Peopl[e] I employd was Caulkers whose wages is very high. I have therefore thought fit to discharge them; Now as those rafts are thought things of some Consequence 'tis Nesesary to give them in Charge of the proper officer; in order to Cleare the Committee and myself of any hurt that may Come to them hereafter —

a Centery ought to be placed over them as evil minded persons may very easly destroy them, I put a roof over one but have been obliged to take it of[f] again as it overset the raft and hoisted it to pices; I should recommend if they are

not used before Winter to provide a warehouse, to unload them all, and house the Wood &c; and Lay the rafts in Some Safe place as I think it would be much preferable to roofing them; but if you intend they should be coverd tis nesessary that it be Imeadeatly Set about, of that You and the proper officers will Judge, I hope the proceeding hitherto will meet with your apro[b]ation and I beg from hence the rafts may be Considerd intirely out off my Charge I am Gent [&c.]
T. Thompson

23 Novr 1775

1. FDRL.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES¹

[Boston] 23 [November]

The Garrison being extremely in Want of Rice or Peas, the Troops having very little to eat but Pork, the General requested the Admiral to let him know what expectations he had of Rice being brought in, that he might regulate his Orders for that Article accordingly,

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 169, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE¹

Sir

Preston Boston Novr 23, 1775.

When Captain Tollemache Sailed from hence the latter end of August he had Orders to seize any Ship or Vessel with Rice and to send her to Boston; Captain Thornborough of the *Tamer* then stationed at Charles Town had similar Directions; indeed all the Ships have long had Orders to seize and send to Boston every kind of Provision and Grain for the use of this Garrison. The *Tamer* and *Cruizer* Sloops are daily expected from Charles Town and Cape Fear: but it is impossible for me to say whether they bring with them any Rice Vessels or not. I am &c

Sam. Graves.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 169, BM.

WILLIAM WATSON TO STEPHEN MOYLAN¹

Sir

Plymouth Novr 23 1775

your Favours of the 16th & 17th Instant came to hand, That of the 16th directing me to deliver to Chas Coffin &[c] their Beding & Wearing apparel shall be punctually complyd with – White² only has as yet applyd – I shall take every necessary precaution before I deliver any article to them – I have Recd the Seven half Joes of Capt Coit & shall add them to the sales of the Cargo, & shall when compleated forward the Accounts to His Excellency General Washington – You are pleasd to ask my opinion Relative to giving prisoners the cash found in their pocketts – It really appears to me that there can be no general Rule astablished for this matter – Circumstances may make that mode of Conduct Proper, which, admitting other Circumstances, wod be very injurious to the public Interest, add to this the uncertainty, whether the cash found in the pocketts of prisoners belongs to themselves or to the Cargoes – His Excellency can, if he

thinks proper Refer matters of this nature to Committees of Inspection, who will be most likely to come at circumstances –

Capt Coit has had much difficulty, & has been greatly perplexed with an uneasy sett of fellows, who have got sowerd by the severity of the season & are longing to the Leeks & Onions of Connecticut. He has through his difficultys conducted well, I think no man co'd have managed better. He with Capt Martindal saild this Morning & are now out of sight –³ It is fine weather & I hope soon to be able in some measure to alleviate His Excellencys anxiety respecting them, by giveing Him some good accounts of their success – Capt Coit has got some Men from these parts who are pilots & can take charge of any prizes he may take – The Severe cold weather has very much retarded our geting these Vessels to Sea, but it is a consolation to think that this same severe weather has put back supply from England & that we are as likely to meet with them now as if we had saild a fortnight sooner – I am Sr [&c.]

William Watson

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. Sibeline White, master of the prize sloop *Polly*.
3. Manvide made the following entry in his Journal:

23rd [November] when we left the port in order to cruise. We had not gone 3 leagues beyond the bay when we saw a frigate and a transport which were waiting for us. We judged they were too strong for us & we decided not to approach them and we reversed our course. At about 1 o'clock in the afternoon we met Capt Coit commanding an armed schooner and we joined forces in order to try to defeat them; but we wasted our time for they were three altogether and as they seemed determined to defeat us and make us prisoners, we set our course toward land. Capt Coit proceeded much faster than we did; a frigate chased us from about three o'clock in the afternoon until the black of night and perhaps well into the night. We sailed toward land and dropped anchor three and a half hours after midnight hoping that the next day, the 24th, we would find close to us the frigate which gave us such a good chase the day before, but we only saw Capt Coit who had spent the night at anchor two leagues away from us.

Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Mercury*, LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER GRAEME¹

Novr 1775

Moored in Cape Cod Harbour

Thursday 23 Fresh Gales & Cloudy at ½ past [2] fired 2 Swivell's & [illegible] Pounds, Shotted to bring too a Schooner [spoke] her sent a Masters Mate & [5] hands on Board her & seized her for his Majesty² at 5 Anchored with the Bt Br in 10 fm veered away and moored a Cable each way Convoy laying under our Protection.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/600.
2. No record of this vessel arriving at Boston has been located.

MINUTES OF THE CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF SAFETY¹

[Thursday] 23d November.

Moved by Cap. [John] Deshon, that Cap. Niles, of the armed schooner *Spy*, informs that there is a vessel at Sag Harbour, Long Island, loading with provisions &c., said to be bound to Nantucket without any proper permit, and is

suspected to be designed for the use of the ministerial troops, and that he desires direction whether he shall prevent her &c.

Ordered, That a copy of a resolve of the Continental Congress, respecting the exportation of provisions from any of the United Colonies &c. pass'd about the 6th of Nov. inst.,² be sent to said Niles for his direction.

1. Hoadly, ed., *Connecticut Records*, XV, 182.

2. Resolution of November 1, 1775.

COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS TO JOHN HANCOCK¹

Sr We arrived the 16th in the Evening at New Winsor, having been detained part of a day by Baird, the morning following we rowed down the River about 8 miles to the Fortress in the Highlands, where we spent the day in making such Observations as we thought would be of most use to the Congress, & wish our time would have permitted us to render them more perfect without interfering with the other commissions with which we have been honoured.

We found the fortress in the care of Messrs [William] Bedlow, [Thomas] Grenell, & [Jonathan] Lawrence, whom the Convention of New York had appointed Commissioners to superintend the work, wch was carried on under the direction of Mr. Romans, agreeable to his plan presented to the Congress.

The Garrison consisted of one hundred men, being the remainder of two companies from which drafts were made to compleat those that were sent up to the Northward while they continued recruiting; exclusive of these there were at the fortress 27 Carpenters, 16 Masons, 2 Smiths, and 59 Labourers a Clerk, and a Steward.

We must own that we found the fort in a less defensible scituation than we had reason to expect, owing chiefly to an injudicious disposition of the labour, which has hitherto been bestowed on the Barracks, the Block house, & and the South West Curtain, this Mr Romans assured us would be finished in a week, & would mount 14 Cannon; but when completed, we consider as very insufficient in itself to answer the purpose of defence, tho it is doubtless Necessary to render the whole fortification perfect, but as it is the least useful, we think it should have been last finished; it does not command the reach to the southward, nor can it injure a Vessel turning the West point, & after she has got round, a small breeze or even the tide, will enable a ship to pass the Curtain in a few minutes. the principal Strength of the Fortress will consist in the South Bastion, on which no labour has as yet been bestowed; a Vessel turning the Point is immediately exposed to its fire, the platform of this will be raised 57 feet above high Water mark, when compleated, which gives it an elevation of about 11 degrees above the guns of a Vessel at the West point, supposing she carries them 12 feet above the surface of the Water, according to Mr Romanss Account. On this Bastion it is proposed to mount 11 heavy Cannon. The block-house is finished, & has 6 4-pounders mounted in it, & is at present the only strength of the fortress, the Barracks Consist of 14 Rooms, each of which may contain 30 men, but they are not yet Compleated for want of Bricks with which to run up the Chimneys.

The Fortress is unfortunately commanded by all the Grounds about it, & is much exposed to an attack by land; but the most obvious defect is, that the grounds

on the West point are higher than the fortress, behind which point an Enemy may land without the least danger: — in order to render the Port impassable, it seems necessary that this place should be occupied, & batteries thrown up on the opposite shore, where they may be erected with little expence, as the Earth is said to be pretty free from stone, this will indeed render our Work very expensive, but we fear nothing short of it will be sufficient to avail us of the winding of the river.

Mr Romans informs us of a place, about 4 miles lower down the River, which is free from the inconveniency we have mentioned & where the elevation is much greater, had we had more time, we should have gone & examined it.

We would submit to the Congress whether it may not be proper to send some persons better versed in these matters than we are, to take an accurate survey of the highlands, & to pitch on those spots on which Batterys may be most cheaply expeditiously & advantageously raised.

We found at the fortress,

8	9 pounders & 6 Carriages	Cannon	Cartridges
42	6 pounders & 18 Carriages	400	of 9 lb
16	4 pounders & 4 Do	400	of 6 lb
5	3 pounders	88	of 4 lb
101	9 pound Shot	185	lbs of Match
180	6 pound Do	100	lb Muskett Ball
140	4 Do Do	100	lb Grape Shott
43	Double headed 6 lb Shot	170	lb Powder
19	Do 4 lb Do		

These are all the particulars which our Short Stay at the fort enabled us to collect—we offer our own sentiments, in matters with which we are so little acquainted with the greatest diffidence, & submit them implicitly to the Cong[ress] but cannot help wishing, when we consider the importance of the object, that they would take the opinion of those who are capable of giving them more useful information

We congratulate you & the Congress in the happy success of our Arms, & remain [&c.]

Rob^t R. Livingston Junr
Rob^t Treat Paine
John Langdon

Albany Novr 23 – 1775

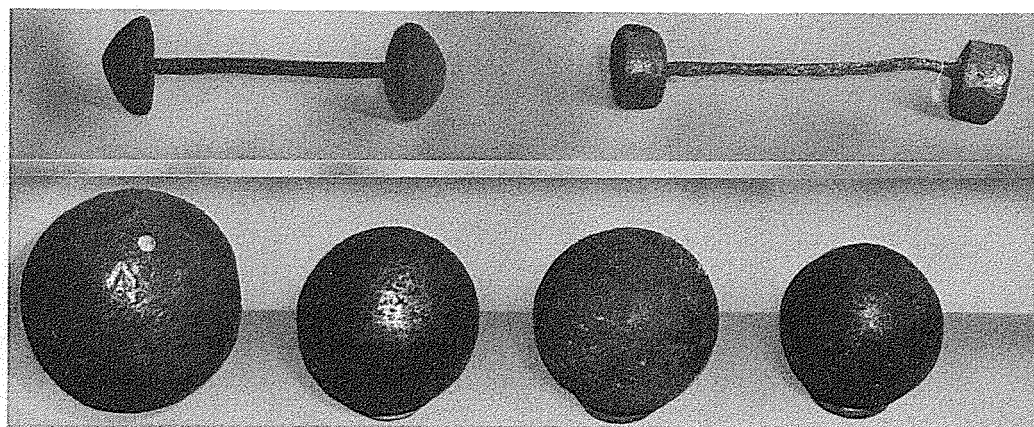
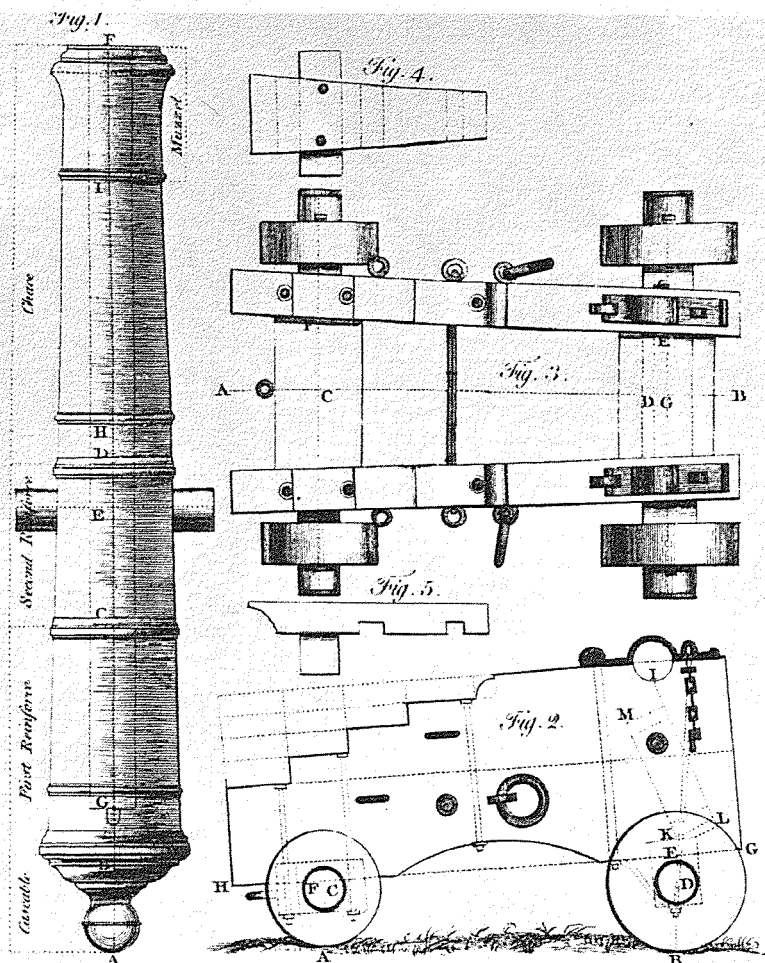
P.S. We proposed to set out to morrow for Ticonderoga

1. Papers CC (Letters to Congress), 78, XIV, 33–37, NA.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Thursday, November 23, 1775

The Committee for fitting out 4 armed vessels brought in a set of rules for the government of the American Navy, and articles to be signed by the officers and men employed in that service, which were read, and ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the members.



(Top) Naval cannon and carriage. (Bottom) Bar and round shot.

The Committee of 7 to whom General Washington's letter was referred, brought in their report, which was read, and ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the members.

Resolved, That these reports be taken into consideration to Morrow.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 364, 365.

JOHN HANCOCK TO CAPTAIN JOHN HULBERT ¹

To Captain Hulbert

Philada Novr 23d 1775.

Sir, After you have stationed the Men under your Command in the Fort in the Highlands on Hudson's River, and given the necessary Directions to your inferiour Officers, you have the Leave of Congress, agreeably to your Application, to be absent from your Post fourteen Days, at the Expiration of which Time, you are to return to your Duty in the Forts on Hudson's River. I am Sir &c

J.H. Prest -

1. Papers CC (Letter Books of the President of Congress), 12A, NA. Hulbert was a captain in the 3d New York regiment.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] November 23rd. 1775

Resolved, That Capt. [Henry] Dougherty be directed to give orders to the Captains of the armed Boats, to make returns of the Blankets and Bedding belonging to the Men in their respective Boats, and that such Return be made to this Board on Monday next.

This Board understanding that a quantity of Sail Cloth, taken out of the wreck of the Ship *Rebecca & Francis*, with other things belonging to her, are to be sold on Tuesday next, at Absecon Beach, it is

Resolved, That Joseph Moulder be employed to go down to said sale, and purchase, for the use of the Board, the said Sail Cloth and Sails, at such price as he may think they may be worth, and the Cables & Rigging, if they can be got at low prices.

Doct'r Duffield, who went yesterday to enquire of the overseer at the pest House, upon what terms he would agree to attend and Supply such Sick Persons as should be sent there from the armed Boats, Now Reports, that the said Overseer agrees to attend the sick & furnish them with Provisions, Drink, and wash for them, at the rate of ten Shillings per week for each Man, and two Shillings per week for Fire Wood.

And the Doct'r informs that he and Doct'r Rush will attend at the Pest House in Rotation, and take proper care of the Sick and Wounded Men.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 408, 409.

PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN JOSEPH MOULDER ¹

Sir: -

Philad'a, 23rd Nov., 1775.

The Committee of Safety, understanding that a Quantity of Sail Cloth taken out of the wreck of the *Rebecca & Frances*, and Sails and other materials belonging to her are to be sold on Tuesday next [November 28] at Absecon

Beach, they request you will attend the sales and purchase for their use the Sail Cloth and Sails, at such prices as you think they may be worth, and the Materials such as Cables and Rigging, if they can be got at low prices, taking into Consideration the Expences of bringing them here.

By order of the Committee of Safety.

D'L Roberdeau, Chairman.

1. Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives*, 2nd series, I, 557.

MINUTES OF THE COMMITTEE OF OBSERVATION OF FREDERICK TOWN ¹

Frederick Town, Maryland
in Committee Chamber November 23d 1775

Allen Cameron, Doctor John Smith and John Connolly being taken into Custody were brought before the Committee & the following examinations were taken –

Allen Camaron a native of Scotland which he left for an affair of honor & came to Virginia with an intention to purchase back lands and intended to go to Hendersons for that purpose but finding it difficult to go thro' the back Country encouraged by Lord Dunmore & promise of Advancement he agreed to accept a Commission as first Lieutenant in the Regiment to be raised by Lieutenant Colonel Connolly

Doctor John Smith a Native of Scotland left Charles County Maryland for political reasons & intended to go to the Mississippi but finding it impracticable he went to Norfolk & being induced by Lord Dunmore with promises of preferment he accepted the appointment of Surgeon to Colonel Connollys Regiment

John Connolly a Native of Lancaster County Pensylvania admits his letter to Gibson – Copy shewn him – he went the 25th July from Fort Dunmore to Lord Dunmore & delivered him proposals in substance the same with the one found in his possession & in his hand writing, that he was sent by Lord Dunmore to General Gage with Letters and his proposals enclosed to Gage that he left Boston the 14 or 15 September & returned to Lord Dunmore in the middle of October,² that he brought instructions from Genl Gage to Lord Dunmore, who granted him a Commission of Lieutent Colonel Commandant of a Regiment to be raised in the back parts and Canada with power to nominate Officers which were to be Commissioned by Lord Dunmore that he is now on his way to Detroit, where he was to meet his Commission and Instructions that he left Lord Dunmore about ten days agoe who had with him two Sloops of 16 & 18 Guns, that the Ship on which Lord Dunmore is aboard is armed with 6 or 8 Guns, that a Vessell of 20 Guns is daily expected from Jamaica, that John Smith never was appointed Surgeon that he told Smith if he was the Man he represented himself to be, it was possible he woud appoint him

Resolved that the said Allen Cameron & John Connolly be kept in close and safe Custody until the orders of the Congress be known and that the Chairman transmit Copies of the examination & papers to the honble the President of the Congress, and to the Conventions or Councils of safety of the Colony of Virginia and this Province –

Resolved that Doctor John Smith be kept in Custody 'til the further orders of this Committee

Signed on behalf of the Committee
John Hanson jr Chairman

1. US Naval Papers, MdHS.
2. See William Cowley's letter to Washington, October 4, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS ¹

In Congress. [Charleston] Thursday, November 23, 1775.

Capt. Lemprier's letter, laid before the Congress yesterday, being again read,
Ordered, That Mr. President do issue a commission, appointing Capt. Simon Tufts to the command of the ship *Prosper*, armed in the colony service.

Ordered, That Capt. Robert Cochran have leave to take stone ballast, for the use of the Colony vessels, from such parts of the fortifications, where such taking may be least injurious to the works.

On motion, Resolved, That the pay of the Commander of the colony schooner *Defence* be three Pounds currency per day.

Ordered, That Mr. President do issue his warrant for the payment of the sum of one thousand pounds currency, to Capt. Simon Tufts, in part of account, for pay due to the officers and seamen employed on board the colony schooner *Defence*.

On Motion, Resolved, That the leading marks over Charles-Town Bar, be forthwith cut down and demolished.

Ordered, That the Commissioners of the Pilotage be desired to carry the above resolve into immediate execution.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 126-130.

24 Nov.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER ¹

My Dear General

Montreal Novr 24 1775

I am ashamed of dating my letter from hence you will not be Surprized at my long Stay here, but day after day have I been delayed without a possibility of giting to Arnolds assistance – his last letter I inclose you together with one for General Washington – To morrow I believe I shall sail with two or three hundred men some mortars & other Artillery. 'Tis with great indignation I hear Lt Halsey whom I left as assistant Engineer at St John's to put the Barracks in a proper State for the Reception of a Garrison has run away without leave taking with him the Artificers I had left to Carry on the work – notwithstanding this behaviour deserves the severest punishment. I beg he may be made an Example of, he is a fit Subject of it & deserved to have been dismissed with infamy for endeavouring to persuade the Soldiers to Return from St John's & not to proceed to Montreal – Lieut [Charles] Graham of the 4 Regt & Several others can prosecute him – It

will be necessary to send hard money here immediately, as paper will not yet go down. Price has sent me £5000 York money, Walker has been so fortunate as to git home, being retaken in one of the Vessels. Poor Allen is sent to England in Irons, Should any accident befall him I hope Prescot will fall a Sacrifice to his manes –

I sent by Mr Schuyler a return of Provisions taken in the Vessels² – I wish [Charles] Lee Could set off immediately for the Command here. I have thought of disarming the Tories in this Town. – not so much from any apprehensions I have of them as to quiet the jealous apprehensions of the troops – Several Commissaries & other officers are flown without Settling their Accoun[ts] I hope those people will incur the heavy Censure of Congress – One Mr Waterhouse who was appointed by Col. Bedle [Timothy Bedel] and whose Conduct must be Enquired into, having I fear made great waist of Public Stores – One Mr Stewart who Acted at La Prarie, one Mr Power who acted at St John's – Lt Col. [Seth] Warner I believe has large Accounts unsettled in short there are great abuses to be rectified –

I wish exceedingly for a Respectable Committee of Congress – I really have not weight Enough to Carry on business by my self – I send you the two Indians taken in Carlton's Attack, I forgot to make you this Present before –

With Respect to the Canadians Soldiery I Think you may Venture to send them back – The Seigneurs I should imagine might influence in some measures the Choice of Representation for a Convention –

I am my Dear General with Sentiments of Real Esteem: & Respect [&c.]

Rich^d Montgomery

The Indians are of the Conosadago I have not I believe more than 800 Effective [Men] – However I can have as many Canadians as I know how to maintain – at least I think so while affairs ware so promising an Aspect –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. See return dated November 20, 1775.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO CONTINENTAL OFFICERS ON THEIR WAY FROM
MONTREAL TO QUEBEC¹

Gentlemen

Point Aux Tremble 24th Novr 1775

I was informed a few days since that all the Ships at Quebec, were laid up and their Guns taken out of Which I advised Genl Montgomery, since Which I find my Information was Premature, I am now informed (by some of my Officers who have seen) that a large Snow suposed to be Napier, the *Hunter* Frigate & 2 Small Schooners, came up from Quebec this morning & now Lie at Cap rouge, I suppose with a design to Interrupt Our Vessels or Battoes expected from Montreal, it is probable they will Proceed higher up Next Tide of which I have thought P[roper] to give you notice] By Express & Advise your Sending Three or Four Boats ahead at a Proper Distance to give you Timely Notice of their Approach. I am Gentlemen [&c.]

B Arnold

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

MINUTES OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Portsmouth] 24 [November].

Gave Colo [Joshua] Wingate orders respecting . . . care of the fire raft – copy filed.

received a Petition of Richd Emms & Matthew Morely; ordered that it lay.

Received a Letter from Messrs Dean [Silas Deane], [John] Adams & [George] Wythe, of the Continental Congress, dated the 19th Oct., 1775, with a resolve of Said Congress relative to the Damage done the Several Colonies by the Enemy – filed.

recd Capt [Thomas] Thompson's return abt the fire rafts.²

1. *Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society*, VII, 25.

2. See Thompson to the Portsmouth Committee of Safety, November 23, 1775.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO SAMUEL FREEMAN, FALMOUTH ¹

Sir

Cambridge 24th Novr 1775

I have it in Comand from his Excellcy to a[c]know[ge] rect of your favr of the 17th inst – he approves Much of what has been done by the Genl Court for the defence of yr Port which he hopes will have every Necessary effect

Shoud anything More be wanting it is incumbent on the people of the Country to exert themselves for their & the publick defence, the Continental Congress are so much of that oppn that they have reccomended it to each of the Colonys to provide for their particular internal safety – I have the honor to be &c –

S M.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JOHN WENTWORTH TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

Sir,

Boston 24th November 1775.

By late Advices which I have received from the Earl of Dartmouth, his Lordship informs Me that Measures are pursuing for augmenting the Fleet in North America, and that you would be instructed to exert the most vigorous Efforts for suppressing the Rebellion now openly avowed and supported in this Country that the Commanders of His Majesty's Ships should be directed to receive on Board, and give Protection to any Officers of the Crown, who may be compelled by the Violence of the people to seek for such an Assylum, and to proceed as in the Case of a Town in actual Rebellion against such of the Sea Port Towns, being accessible to His Majesty's Ships, as should offer any Violence to the King's Officers or in which any Troops should be raised or Military Works erected, other than by His Majesty's Authority, or any attempts made to Seize or plunder any public Magazines of Arms and Ammunition. After the many communications which I have already had the honor to make to you relative to the Proceedings and transactions of the People in the Province of New Hampshire which obliged Me to take refuge here, further Repetitions must at this time be needless to shew how deeply they are in general unhappily engaged in this unnatural Rebellion; – The great advan-

tages which the natural situation of Piscataqua Harbor gives to the Rebels having already encouraged them, as I am well informed, to carry their Frenzy to so great a height as to erect several Batteries on different Eminences commanding the River to annoy the King's Ships, it is very manifest, considering the Spirit prevailing in the Country, that a strong Force will be necessary to reduce and Hold possession of the Harbor; – Such a Measure however, if effected, would, it is hoped, very much check their presumption, answer other good purposes conformable to His Majesty's intentions, and probably enable Me to maintain a Residence in the Province to Execute His Majesty's Commands as far as in my Power.

Whenever it shall be your pleasure to adopt any plan of proceeding with regard to that Province, as it is My duty so shall it be my most hearty desire to exert every endeavour and Employ every means in my Power to aid and Support all such Operations as you may think proper to undertake for executing His Majesty's Orders and restoring the Authority of His Government, and be very happy to embark the first Opportunity of going to the Province whenever you think it expedient to send a sufficient Force there to Command Possession of Piscataqua River. I have the honor to be with great respect and Esteem Sir [&c.]

J: Wentworth

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.,
H.M.S. *Phoenix*¹

You are hereby required and directed to proceed in his Majs Ship under your Command without Loss of time to New York, where you are to remain until further Order, diligently employing yourself in carrying into Execution the several Orders and Instructions you are now under, and such others as you may hereafter receive, in the most effectual manner for the good of his Majs Service.

And whereas it might be highly dangerous while Ice is in the River to remain either in the Stream near the City or at the Wharves, you are to lie at Sandy Hook, or any other part of the River where you can be in safety until the Season will admit of your anchoring before the Town, which you are to do as soon as possible.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston 24 Novr 1775 –

Sam^l Graves

By Command of the Admiral G. Gefferina.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 106–107, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR., H.M.S. *Phoenix*¹

You are hereby required and directed to give Directions to the Captains and Commanders of his Majs Ships and Vessels under your Command to procure all the Pilots they can for North and South Carolina, Virginia, the River Delaware, New York and Hudsons River, Long Island Sound, Rhode Island, and Nantucket Shoals, and to bear them on a supernumerary List for Victuals only until

further Order; And you are to make Return to me at all Opportunitites of the names and qualifications of Pilots that shall be so raised.

Given under my hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston 24 Novr 1775

Sam^l Graves

By Command of the Admiral G. Gefferina.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 107, BM.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

[Boston] 24 [November]

The Admiral acquainted Captain Parker of the *Phoenix* by Letter that Captain Vandeput was apprized of his coming, that as it was probable we should in the Spring take Possession of the Passes on Hudsons River he would have him retain a few Pilots for that River, and sent him Orders accordingly, recommending to him to co-operate heartily with Governor Tryon for the good of the Kings Service. He expressed also his satisfaction in the arrival of the *Tartar* and her Convoy, that he was in hopes too the Ordnance Brig was safe but heartily wished she was in, and added that his Apprehensions for her Safety had been considerably lessened since the sailing of the *Nautilus*, *Canceaux* and *Hinchinbrook*: that the Weather appearing to be settled, and the Opportunity so favorable for sailing, he hoped the *Phoenix* would get to Sea as soon as possible.

The *Falcon*, Captain Linzee, was also ordered to make ready for Sea again with the utmost Dispatch.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 169, BM.

JOURNAL OF LIEUTENANT COLONEL STEPHEN KEMBLE ¹

[Boston] Friday, Nov. 24th. A Brig with Forage from Nova Scotia, lying at Anchor outside of the Light House, taken by the Rebels. A ship likewise in danger; Captain Bowmaster rescued them and retook the Brig, her hands having escaped the Ship.²

1. "The Kemble Papers," *Collections of the New-York Historical Society*, I, 62.

2. For the details of this exploit in Washington's armed schooner *Harrison*, Captain William Coit, see the ensuing journal entries of H.M. Sloop *Raven* and H.M.S. *Phoenix*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Tartar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD MEDOWS ¹

Novemr [1775] Boston Light House W B N 1 League
 Friday 24 At 7 A M weigd & came to sail at 10 came [t]hro the Nar-
 rows At Noon Saluted Vice Admiral Graves wth 13 Guns
 Light Breezes & Clear at [2 P.]M Anchd wth best Br in 7
 fm Water Do Moor'd a Cable each way N Battery N W
 Castle [William] S E off Shore 3 Cable Lengths.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/972.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Raven*, CAPTAIN JOHN STANHOPE ¹

November 1775

Laying in Nantasket road

Friday 24

First middle and Latter parts Light airs and fair Came in A M sailed up for the Town His Majestys Ship *Tartar* wth 2 Transports –

At 1 saw a Schooner engaging [a] Transport without the Light House and took her but the People had got away in boats Slipt both Cables and made Sail after her Got up T G yards and [illegible] the sails wth Studding sails on both sides as did the *Empress of Russia* The Rebels finding they could not carry her off deserted her and went on board the Schooner again

at 4 the Wind dying away we left off Chace Working up to the Lighthouse

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/771.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Phoenix*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR. ¹

November 1775

Moor'd in Nantasket Road

Friday 24th

Light wind & Pleasant Wear AM got on board a Turn of Water. Came in sail'd up to Boston the *Tartar* Frigate.

P M at 1 Sent our Boats Man'd & Arm'd to the Assistance of an English Brig that the Rebels had Boarded to the Et wd of the Light House, the *Raven* Slip'd her Cables and went out at 11 our Boats returned having Rescued the Brig & Brought her in

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/793.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE ¹

[Off Plymouth harbor]

[November 24] We set sail again this morning. God alone knows what will happen; Calm. We dropped anchor at about 10 o'clock in the morning, & the Ship's boat went ashore which is about two leagues away. Calm all day.

1. Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Viper*, CAPTAIN SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

Novr 1775

Do [Sandy Hook] N 28" 00 Wt 123 Leagues

Friday 24

At 5 A M Made sail, Set up Courses & Close reefed topsls at 7 Out 3d reefs topsls at 10 brought too the Sloop *America* Robert Campbell Master from St Cruz for New York detained her & Sent her to Boston ²

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/1039.

2. *Ibid.*, the *Viper* had sailed from Boston November 17 under orders to winter in New York.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS¹

[Philadelphia] Friday, November 24, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved*, That despatches be sent to the colony agents in England, by Mr. [Robert] Morris's vessel, which will be ready to sail on Monday next.

The committee to whom the intercepted letters were referred, brought in their report, which being read and agreed to,

Resolved, That it be recommitted to the same Committee, and that they have the extracts agreed to published, together with an authentic account of the capture of Chambly and St. John's, and to have 1000 copies struck off to go with the dispatches.

That the said committee prepare a letter to the colony agents to go by Mr. Morris's vessel.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the report of the Committee on General Washington's letter, and the same, being again read and after being debated, referred till to Morrow

A petition from Downham Newton, was presented and read.

Resolved, That the same be committed to a committee of three.

The members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] Jefferson, Mr. [Andrew] Allen, and Mr. [John] Jay.

A petition from Captain Dugal McGregor, was presented and read.

Resolved, that the same be referred to the committee of 3 above appointed to whom Downham Newton's petition is referred.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 368, 369.

RICHARD HENRY LEE TO HENRY TUCKER¹

Sir,

Philadelphia 24th of Novr 1775

As the contents of the inclosed paper concerns our common Countries, I have thought it my duty as a Delegate to Congress from Virginia to inclose it to you by the first opportunity. As Salt is now much wanted in Virginia and the Country has been favored with a plentiful crop the last season, it will be very convenient for both Countries that your Island furnish that article quickly as possible, and to the full amount permitted by the resolution of Congress.² The restraining Act of Parliament of the last Session does not interfere with you in this business yet it will be prudent to make use of quick sailing Vessels, and if a few guns & men are put on board to keep off the small Tenders in Chesapeake Bay, that are every now & then committing Acts of piracy, they might be of service. It will be the most safe to run immediately up York, Rappahanock, or Potomack, as the Men of War generally lye in Hampton road or about Norfolk. The Committee of Safety sits constantly, and means will be taken to give all possible dispatch to your business in Virginia.

I write in great haste,

1. Lee Papers, UVL.

2. Resolution of November 22, 1775. Tucker was a member of a prominent Bermuda family.

JOHN PAGE TO THOMAS JEFFERSON ¹

[Extract]

Wmsburg the 24th. [November 1775]

I must also refer you to Purd[ie] for the News respecting the Men of War and Ten[ders]. We are so used to hear Cannon now that we think nothing of it, and I can assure you that 50 Men kept the *King Fisher* and 3 Tenders at a Distance at Jas. Town where they might have come within 250 Yds. of them. I think if we had but Powder enough some good Cannon and a few Privateers we might do very well.

1. Boyd, ed., *Jefferson Papers*, I, 264–266.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, SUPPLEMENT, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 24, 1775

Williamsburg, November 24.

When col. Woodford had embarked his men at Sandy Point, to cross over to join the first detachment at Cobham, he was determined to attack a large sloop tender which had been sent up to prevent his passage; but as soon as the boats were manned, and had put off from the shore, the tender tacked about and ran down to Jamestown, where, being sorely mortified at their disappointment and disgrace, the man of war and tenders fired for some time with great fury at our men stationed there, and the next day they all fell down the river, to reinforce our late governour, at Gosport. This tender, in her passage up the river, came within about 400 yards of the shore; on which capt. [John] Green, and ten of his men, gave them a salute, which so disconcerted them that they stood away, and ran aground [on] the other shore, where they stuck for some time. Col. [Charles] Scott, who was at Cobham, opposite to Jamestown, seeing a flat loaded wth oysters endeavouring to go to the *Kingfisher*, sent off a boat or two after her to prevent her; on which the man of war fired at the boats, but our men forced the flat to pass by, and drove her so near the Jamestown side that capt. Green and his men got her within reach of their rifles, and took her, eat the oysters, and skimmed the shells in contempt at the *Kingfisher* and her tenders.

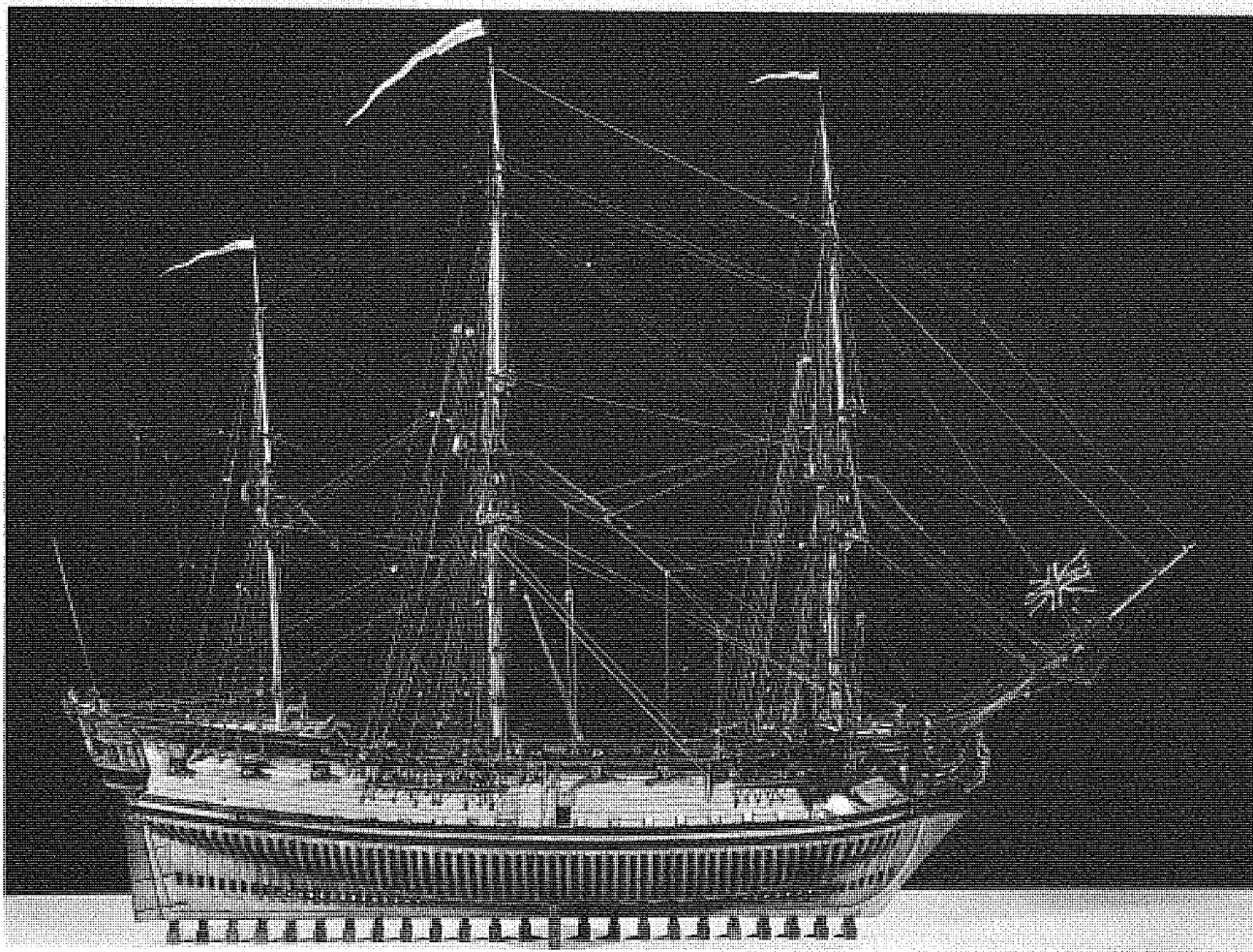
LORD DUNMORE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

Sir The Bearer Colonel Kirkland begs to be introduced to you, and I do it with great pleasure, as I am sure you will be happy to be acquainted with an American so truly well disposed to His Majestys Service, you will find him a man of real worth & spirit, for particulars I refer you to the Gen^l Our little squadron here goes on as well as you can expect, but as Capt Squire writes to you by this opportunity, I shall not trouble you any further, than returning you thanks for the Kind reception you was so good as [to] give to Major Connolly; and to assure you that I am Sir [&c.]

Dunmore

Off Norfolk Virginia on board the *William*
9ber [*sic* November] 24th 1775

P.S. I have now only to request you if possible to let one of the line of Battle



British sloop-of-war, 22, c. 1780.

Ships winter here & to dispatch the Sloop *Betsey* as soon as possible – D. –
To Admiral Graves

1. Intercepted Letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 401, NA. This letter was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775. It was found on board the prize brig *Betsey*.

MINUTES OF THE WILMINGTON, NORTH CAROLINA, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

Friday November 24th 1775.

Ordered, that the Committee of Intelligence write to the Chairman of the County Committee requesting him to procure the Fire Arms, he possibly can, for the Use of Provincial Regulars. As by Information from Coll [James] Moore, it is Imagin'd that the Men of War now at Fort Johnston have an Intention to Attempt burning Brunswick and afterwards proceed to this Town. –

Ordered, that the Committee of Intelligence, write to the Commtee of Safety for the district of Salisbury, informing them of the danger, the Inhabitants of Cape Fear are in from the Ships of War now in the harbour & requesting them if they can do it with safety to themselves, to order down the Troops stationed in that part of the Colony armed as Completely as possible. –

Ordered, that the Resolve of this Committee forbiding Vessels to load in this Port, be delivered to Captn Batchelor, & that he be inform'd if he perseveres in loading his Vessel, he will be treated as an Enemy of American Liberty. –

Ordered, that Messrs Saml Ashe, Frederick Jones, Robert Schaw, Benjn Stone, William Lord, Willm Hill, Richard Quince Junr Richard Bradley, Willm Purviance & John Smith, be Requestd to Attend in this Town on the 29th day of Novr instt in Order to Value the Houses, buildings, & other Improvements therin, that may be liable to be destroyed; and that they or any three of them, do Value the same upon Oath & make a Return thereof to this Committee under their hands. –

Ordered, that this Committee purchase up what Lead may be found in this town & that the same be run into Balls of different sizes, as soon as possible: & that Solomon Hewit be employed in making the same as also Cartridges: & that this Committee also purchase what Salt Petre & Brimstone may be had. –

This Committee being Informed that the above Soln Hewit has in Possession two Two pound peices. – Ordered, that he produce the same to this Committee as soon as possible. –

1. Secretary of State Papers (Committee of Safety 1774–1776), NCDAH.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS ¹

In Congress. [Charleston] Friday, November 24, 1775.

Mr. [John] Edwards from the Committee for fitting out the ship *Prosper*, reported, that they had tendered to Capt. Smith, the appraised value of the said ship, and required an assignment of the said ship and register: That Capt. Smith had refused to receive the sum tendered to him, or to execute an assignment,—but that he had delivered up the register, (now put into the hands of Mr. President,) and that they had thereupon returned the money into the treasury.

The said Committee at the same time recommending, that, in order to enable Capt. Smith to procure necessities and a passage, the sum of two hundred and forty-five pounds currency be issued from the treasury, and paid to him.

Ordered, That Mr. President do issue his warrant for the payment of the said sum to Capt. Smith.

And a warrant was issued accordingly.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 130–134.

25 Nov.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY ¹

Dear Sir My last was the 20 Inst by Capt [Matthias] Odgen. Advising you the Two Frigates were Laid up & Capt Napier's passing us for Quebec, since Which I find the large Frigate Only laid up Yesterday the *Hunter* Sloop & Capt Napier In the Snow with a Topsail Schooner came up as high as Cap rouge, & this morning to this Place, their Intention is Doubtless to go up as high as the Risselieur o[f] Rapids at Cape Santé to Interrupt your Vessells & Battoes, I think It will be impossible for them to proceed higher without a Strong Easterly Wind – I last [Night sent] off an Express by [Vessels up] the river, fearing that Should miscarry I have Dispatched my Friend Mr. [John] Halstead Post, that your Advance Party may have timely Notice to take every Necessary precaution, my Detachment are as ready as (Naked Men) can be to March whereëver they may be required – but are yet in Want of Powder, Ball, &c, & Some Arms, the Enemy are Very Busy in Collectg Provisions fixing Cannon On the Walls & Putting themselves in the best Posture of Defence but seem to be Still Wavering in their Plan as I am told his Morning Several Ships are hawled Into the Stream for Sailing

I am very Anxious for your Safe Arival – & with great Esteem & respect Dr Sr [&c.]

B Arnold

Pt Aux Tremble Novr 25 1775

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO THE OFFICERS OF THE CONTINENTAL ARMY EN ROUTE FROM MONTREAL TO QUEBEC ¹

Gentlemen

[Pointe aux Trembles] Novr 25 1775

I wrote you last Night [(I sent a] Canow up the river) of Two large & 2 Small Vessells being Anchored off Cap rouge, this morning they have weighed & are now opposite this Place, & will be able to proceed Abt 1 League higher up this Tide Their Design is Doubtless to proceed as high up as the Foot of the Rissalier, or Rapids Oposite Cap Santé, 4 Leagues Above this place. I think it will be impossible for them to Go higher up, without a Strong Easterly Wind – or to Stay there long as the ice must Certainly drive them Away the first Cold

weather – I make no doubt of your using Every Necessary Precaution to Avoid them & Am Gentlemen &c.

B Arnold

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lizard*, CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON ¹

Novr 1775

Laid up in the Coudi'sec [Cul de sac]

Tuesday 21st

AM Empd getting the remainder of the ground Tier upon Deck & Starting it and getting some Ballast up out of the After Hold Fresh Breezes with frost & Snow PM came alongside a Schooner for the remainder of our Stores Empd Getting the Bread Boatswn & Carpenters Stores On Board her and sent her to Lay at her Anchor –

Wednesday 22nd

AM Clapd a Buoy upon the End of the Streem Cable and Slipt it hove up the Sm Bower and made an Attempt to haul in to the Cou de Sec alongside the Kings Wharfe but the Ship Grounded before she got far enough in got some spars and shore her well up till next Tide sailed hence for England the *Polly* with Mr Thos Pringle our 1st Lieutt who was sent with Dispatches from the Govener and the *Elizabeth* Transport for Boston Light Breezes with Snow and hard frost PM got the 2 Br Anchors in to a Sloop and the Sheet on Shore to Lighten the Ship as much has Possible forward unriggerd and got the Fore Topmt & fore yard On Shore at High Water hove the Ship up as far as possible and made fast Trimd the Ballts in the Hold that the Ship might Heel to the Wharfe

Thursday 23rd

AM Employd Getting the Empty Cask on Shore and some of the Iron Ballt to Lighten the Ship, Sailed Hence up the River, H'M: Sloop *Hunter* and the *Full [Fell]* Armed Snow to Prevent the Rebels bringing Down Cannon in the *Gaspy* and some other Vessels they had taken of ours. Fresh Breezes with some snow at Times PM got out the remainder of our Guns and at High water hove the Ship up as far as she would go for the Tide and made her fast

Friday 24th

AM the Carpenters from the Shore begun to Clap Bulge ways under the Off Side of the Ship to Keep her from Receiving any Damage Empd Getting Our Bread and Other Stores out of the Schooner & Snow to Proper Store houses Alloted for them Punished Geo Watson & Thos Killian with 1 Dozen Lashes each for Drunkeness & Neglect of Duty The first Part Light Breezes and Cloudy middle & Latter fresh Breezes With Clear Wr & hard frost PM Punished Martin Fling with 1 Dozen Lashes for Drunkeness & neglect of Duty & mutiny and put him in Confinement Employ'd Clearing the Above mentioned Stores

Saturday 25th AM Sent a Boate with an Officer and some men to Bring the Vessel that had our Guns On Board along side the Warfe Fresh breezes fair an Clear Wr PM Empd Getting the Remainder of our Stores out of the Vessels and Stowing them in Proper Store Houses

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/550.

JOHN BUDD TO LORD DARTMOUTH ¹

Island of St John

My Lord

Charlotte Town November 25th 1775 –

It is with the utmost concern that I acquaint Your Lordship with the distresses of the unfortunate people of this Island – On the 17th Inst two large Schooners belonging to Marblehead in New England,² came to this Harbour, the Crews of which came on shore, plundered His Excellencys House, stript Mr Callbeck the Attorney General (who had then the honor of Command) and me of every thing we were possessed of in the world, This worthy Gentleman Mr Callbeck had stretched his credit to the utmost limits to supply an unfortunate set of people that arrived late in the fall amounting to One Hundred and three souls settled upon Lott No 5 belonging to Messrs Smith & Co, and with great difficulty had provided a sufficiency for that purpose which also the Rebels siezed and took away, together with His person and Mr [Thomas] Wright the surveyor General, upon whose arrival on board they dismissed me after having been closs confined 48 hours ³

I cannot help observing to Your Lordship, Our situation as Gentlemen (appointed to employments by His Majesty) from the first establishment of this Government, has been so truly deplorable that in general we thought fortune had done it's worst – These late disasters however convinces us to the contrary. The coarse Provisions that our penury oblidged us to live upon before would be now lux[ur]y being deprived of almost every necessary of life roots excepted. Your Lordships well known humanity emboldens me to beg your kind interposition with His Majesty to consider our disstressed situation and take us under His Royal Protection. – Immediately upon being released from my confinement I dispatched an express to Robert Stewart Esquire who is senior Councilor acquainting him with our Misfortunes and requesting him to come to take the Command, I am With due respect My Lord [&c.]

John Budd: Clerk of the Courts

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 226/6.

2. The armed schooners *Franklin* and *Hancock* of Washington's fleet.

3. Narrative of John Selman: "the season coming on turbulent in this latitude, the people on short allowance, willing to do something, boarded two Jersey-men, took the pilots out of them which was acquainted with the island St. Johns. Understanding by them that a number of cannon was there in the fortress and recruiting was going on for Quebeck, we with the advice of the officers supposing we should do essential service by breaking up a nest of recruits intended to be sent against Montgomery who commanded our forces at Quebeck, the winds came southerly, we went through the Gut of Canso with the two pilots aforesaid, declaring to them should they run us ashore death to them would be inevitable, they behaved true and honest. Tho' fall weather, carried us safe into the harbour by the lead and anchored us about a mile and a half from the shore. Broughton armed his boat with six men and took a southerly and westerly direction to the shore.

I was to proceed to the northward, six men in my boat armed including the pilot, the people assembled on the Bank, the Pilot let me know the Governor Colbeck by a sign, I went and took him and sent him on board the *Franklin* with Judge Wright which as we were informed was the official officer swearing those men in behalf of George the 3d for Quebeck. There were woollen goods &c in the stores. Commodore Broughton called the officers together for the purpose of their opinion – where the articles were for the recruiting service it was answered in the affirmative they were taken and sent on board Broughton's vessel and mine; the people being alarmed sent expresses over the island. Governor Colbeck and Wright intercession to be restored to their families, had worked up the human pashions in the breast in their behalf, they were allowed to go on shore that night and come on board the next morning; I verbally remonstrated against such conduct giving them the advantage, but on the morning they came, on board and we put to sea . . . at the island of St. Johns there was a number of cannon in the Fortress what with the alarm given and the weakness of our boats having only one each from 13 to 14 feet long – could not obtain any scows or we should endeavoured to bro't them away at any risk, it was judged prudent to spike them and come away." *Salem Gazette*, July 22, 1856.

STATEMENT RELATIVE TO LOSS OF THE SLOOP *Mary*¹

State of Facts Relative to the loss of the Sloop *Mary* Burthen 55. Ton Navigated by three Men Josiah Stover Master –

The said Josiah was Comamnder & Sole owner of the said Sloop and Sailed from York in the County of York on or about the Third Day of Ocr 1775 to carry some Passengers and necessys to Penobscutt in Massa Bay and That on the Day after The Vessell Sailed from York they were attacked Seized at long Island and taken in Penobsc[ot] Bay by a Schooner of Warr, Commanded by one Patten who belongs to a Small Squadron Commd by one Capt Bishop from Boston – That after keeping the said Josiah about Three Weeks in Custody They set him ashore at Penobs[co]t But the Vessell and her appurtenances Which the said Josiah Values at Two hundred & forty Pounds Lawfull Money the said Bishop Carryed away and as the said Josiah Verely believes to Boston. The said Josiah declares and says That he had large offers made him by said Bishop to enter into the Kings Service as a pilot But He absolutely Refused & That He was not in any manner attempting any Trade or Traffick against the Libertys of America, But that His Business in this Voyage was to assist the Poor and distressd Inhabitants at Penobscutt –

Josiah Stover

York Novemr 25th 1775

[Endorsed] York Ss. November 25th 1775

Then Josiah Stover before Named made Oath to the Truth of the declaration aforesaid Before me

David Sewall Jus Peace

[Second endorsement] York in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay Novemr 25th 1775 –

We do hereby testify That Capt Josiah Stover who has made the declaration on the other Side is and has been an Inhabitant of this Town from his Birth, That He is a person of Credibility and Reputation, That He was the Reputed owner of a Small Sloop, and We Imagine The Vessell and her appurtenances, is not over Valued by him at Eight Hundred Dollars That said Stover has never been Suspected of doing or attemptg any-thing against the Libertys of America, and

Verily believe The account He has given as aforesaid Respecting the loss of his Vessell is Just and true

Edw ^d Grow	Jos: Grant	} Selectmen of York
Sam ^l Harris	Jeremiah Weare	

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 233, 233a.

BENJAMIN HICHBORN TO JOHN ADAMS ¹

Dear Sir

Cambridge Saturday Eveg Novr 25 1775

From my last, you may form some judgment of the disagreeable state of Mind I have suffered from the Commencement of my late misfortunes – anticipating your approbation, I have so far overcome the restraint I have long labour'd under, as to attempt again to write you – my first interview with Ayscough, after his discovery of the Letters I think worth relating – (if I had been subject to fits, I am sure he wou'd have thrown me into the most violent Convulsions)— Oh! the damn'd, black, hellish, bloody Plots contained in these Letters! pray Capt Ayscou[g]h what do they contain? Oh too shocking to relate! treason! Rebellion! Massacre! (then beating his breast, with the most unnatural distortions of his face & body) O my God! it makes my blood run cold to think on it—for God's sake, Capt: Ayscough, if you have any compassion for my feelings, tell me what you mean—Oh! (beating his breast again) it chilled the very blood in my veins when I read them. there is a plan laid to seize & massacre all the Officers & Friends of Government & all the Churchmen upon the Continent in one Night – pray Gentlemen is it a fair question, to ask if you are Churchmen? (Mr White said he was, I told him I was not) such cruel, black designs, never before entered the heart of Man – but Capt: Ayscough are you not mistaken? Of I read [them] over & over again—I am not disposed to question your veracity, but if I had read it myself I would not, believe it. – pray Sir, whose signature do they bear? they are all signed [“]John Adams.” – I imagine at this time, he had no thought of their being published, & was determined to make the most of them – this may account for the apparent Chagrin & disappointment of our Enemies at Boston, upon their appearing in Print. they had been taught to believe the most infernal plots woud be disclosed with these Letters, but to their great mortification, were obliged to confess (to use their own terms) – that they were very sensible & consistent, & discovered the author to be a capable determined, finished Politician. this had a very good effect upon my Spirits, & I must own I felt no small degree of pride in being the Bearer of them—poor Ayscough in the height of his Zeal against your Letters, dropt, or rather bolted out, which I think in justice to his Friend, he ought to have kept Secret—he said they were acquainted with all the proceedings of the Congress notwithstanding their fancied security; & then went on railing at our Members, who he said were pushing matters to extremes against the general opinion of the Body. he asserted that upon a motion made by one of the Adams's, leading to independence, Mr Randolph the then President, & one of the New York Members, were so much disgusted, that they took their Hats & left the Congress in resentment; & that Randolph was determined not to meet them again. – upon our appearing to doubt the authenticity

of his information, he declared he had it from the New York member himself – he spoke highly in the praises of this Member, & added with a good deal of rancour, that the Congress were much disunit[ed], [&] the appearance of unanimity, which [was] all they had been [able] to preserve, was owing to the damn'd [doubtful, unfair] management of our Members –

1. Adams Papers, MassHS. This letter was continued under date of December 10, 1775.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

[Boston] 25 [November]

The *Boyne* was now directed to get ready, and to receive General Burgoyne and his Suite on Board and give them a Passage to England.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 170, BM.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Raven*, CAPTAIN JOHN STANHOPE ¹

November 1775

[In Boston Bay]

Saturday 25

A M at 1 came too with the stream Anchor in 18 ffm Water the Light House W $\frac{1}{2}$ N 2 Miles In 2d reef TS and handed 'em at 7 weighed and made sail working up at 8 came on board the *Phoenix's* boat with an Account of a Ship being taken saw a Ship to the Et wd supposed it to be her made sail and sett Studding sails after her A Man of War in Sight made the Signal for an Enemy fired 6 Shot to bring too a Schooner The *Cerberus's* boat came on board found the Chace to be His Majestys Ship *Nautilus* In Company The *Fowey* and *Hinchinbrook* Schooner Left off Chace Sent the Boats ahead to tow the Ship in – First part mode and Clear middle and Latter Strong gales wth Snow and Sleet, The boats ahead towing the Ship in at 6 the Light House bore N N E In Company His Majestys Ships *Cerberus* *Fowey* and the *Empress of Russia* with a Transport ran ashore on the Centurion rock the *Cerberus* but got off without Damage at 8 came too (with the Sheet Anchor in 6 ffm water veered to $\frac{1}{3}$ rd of a Cable) together with the above Ships close reef't the TS and handed 'em.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/771.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Phoenix*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR. ¹

November 1775

Moor'd in Nantasket Road

Saturday 25th

AM at 9 heard the firing of Guns sent our Boats into the offing The first part light winds & Variable.

PM at 7 Came in and Anchord here *Cerberus*. *Fowey* & *Raven* Sloop.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/693.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE ¹

On the 25th [of November] we saw 2 Vessels and a schooner, we set sail in order to overtake them. The first Lieutenant went on board and found that all their papers were in good order. One Vessel had a cargo of oil. The Schooner *Eagle* was on her way to Philadelphia to take on a cargo of flour. The other Vessel was a packet boat and we were not able to capture it. The ship's boat went off for about two leagues in order to see if any Vessel was about. Our boat returned around three o'clock after visiting two Vessels loaded with wood. These returned with the boat and entered Plymouth at the same time. We got the Brig under way and we cruised about one league offshore & we saw one frigate which apparently wanted to give us battle; but she could not overtake us and instead captured two small fishing schooners which were about to sail for some harbor nearby. We returned to the same anchorage which we had left in the morning; we hope that he " will join us tonight.

1. Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

2. Captain William Coit, in Washington's armed schooner *Harrison*.

EDWARD MOTT TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL ¹

Hond Sir

Kingston the 25th Novr 1775

The bearer Mr Smith is a gentleman officer of the Artillery, who was taken at St Johns and likewise Dr Landon who is in company with Mr Smith; those two gentlemen with the whole garrison of St Johns I had orders from Gen'l Schuyler to march to Connecticut with a guard of 100 men – but recd orders while at Mr Huffman's Landing from the Continental Congress to march the men to Lancaster in the Province of Pennsylvania & the officers to Lebanon and Windham in Connecticut, but by a previous engagement of Genl Schuyler's to the gentlemen officers that they should see their men quartered – I am now marching them all, both Officers and privates to Lancaster, except Mr Smith & his Corps of Artillerymen – The sea officers and their men who with the greatest part of their baggage & part of the men and all their officers went off by land from Albany for Connecticut, on which I have thought proper to consent that the remainder should go and join them –

Mesrs Smith & the Dr I have been intimate with in our whole route to this day; take them to be gentlemen of Honour & will punctually observe any restrictions your Honor may lay on them – Should wish that they may be gratified in any request they may make consistent with the good of the country – I should have wrote more to you but want of time – Subscribe myself Sir [&c.]

Edward Mott

1. Trumbull Papers, Force Transcript, LC.

MEMOIRS OF WILLIAM SMITH ¹

[New York] Novr. 25

Returning to Town from Haverstraw, 22 Inst., to which I had retired on the 24th Oct, I this Day visited Mr. Tryon on Board of the *Dutchess of Gordon*, whither he has betaken himself from the Packet to which he repaired 18th Octr

upon Intelligence of a Motion in the Continental Congress to make him a Prisoner – He was at my House with the Family just before his Flight while I was abroad but dropp'd not a word of his Intention – . . . He shewed me the King's Leave to withdraw for a Time dated the 25 Augt. and told me it came out on his own Representation made soon after his Return that he should be obliged to fly or submit to become a Prisoner. I advised him to make it public & take the most of exposing himself to hardships & Expenses in continuing here as a Check upon the Ships of War who might insult the Town.

1. Sabine, ed., *Memoirs of William Smith*, 242–243.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Saturday, November 25, 1775

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due to Thomas Dewees, for dieting the crew of the ship *Rebecca and Frances*, the sum of £16.13 – 44.4 dollars.

The Congress resumed the report of the Committee on General Washington's letter, and the same being debated by paragraphs, was agreed to as follows:

The Committee to whom so much of the letter from General Washington to the president dated the 8th Instant as relates to the disposal of the vessels and cargoes belonging to the enemy, which shall fall into the hands of or be taken by the inhabitants of the united colonies and so much of the report of the committee of Congress, which lately went to the Camp at Cambridge as related to that subject, were referred, have examined the matter thereof and directed the same, as it appears to them, together with the resolutions of the Committee thereupon to be reported as followeth.

Whereas, it appears to your Committee from undoubted information, that many vessels which had cleared at the respective custom houses in these colonies, agreeable to the regulations established by acts of the British parliament, have in a lawless manner, without even the semblance of just authority, been seized by his majesty's ships of war, and carried into the harbour of Boston and other ports, where they have been rifled of their cargoes, by orders of his majesty's naval and military officers, there commanding, without the said vessels having been proceeded against by any form of trial and without the charge of having offended against any law.

It further appears to your Committee that orders have been issued in his majesty's name, to the commanders of his ships of war, "to proceed as in the case of actual rebellion against such of the sea port towns and places being accessible to the king's ships, in which any troops shall be raised or military works erected," under colour of which said orders, the commanders of his majesty's said ships of war, have already burned and destroyed the flourishing and populous town of Falmouth, and have fired upon and much injured several other towns within the United Colonies, and dispersed at a late season of the year, hundreds of helpless women and children, with a savage hope that those may perish under the approaching rigours of the season, who may chance to escape destruction from fire and sword, a mode of warfare long exploded amongst civilized nations.

It also appears to your Committee, that the good people of these colonies, sensibly affected by the destruction of their property, and other unprovoked injuries, have at last determined to prevent as much as possible a repetition thereof, and to procure some reparation for the same, by fitting out armed vessels and ships of force. In the execution of which commendable designs, it is possible that those who have not been instrumental in the unwarrantable violences above-mentioned may suffer, unless some laws be made to regulate, and tribunals erected competent to determine the propriety of captures: Thereupon your Committee came to the following resolutions:

1. That all such ships of war, frigates, sloops, cutters, and armed vessels as are or shall be employed in the present cruel and unjust war against the United Colonies, and shall fall into the hands of, or be taken by the inhabitants thereof, be seized and forfeited to, and for the purposes hereinafter mentioned.

2. That all transport vessels in the same service, having on board any troops, arms, ammunition, cloathing, provisions, or military or naval stores, of what kind soever, and all vessels to whomsoever belonging, that shall be employed in carrying provisions or other necessities to the British army or armies, or navy, that now are or shall hereafter be within any of the United Colonies, shall be liable to seizure, but that the said cargoes only be liable to forfeiture and confiscation, unless the said vessels so employed belong to an inhabitant or inhabitants of these United Colonies; in which case the said vessel or vessels, together with her or their cargo, shall be liable to confiscation.

3. That no master or commander of any vessel shall be intitled to cruize for, or make prize of any vessel or cargo before he shall have obtained a commission from the Congress, or from such person or persons as shall be for that purpose appointed in some one of the United Colonies.

4. That it be and is hereby recommended to the several legislatures in the United Colonies, as soon as possible, to erect courts of Justice, or give jurisdiction to the courts now in being for the purpose of determining concerning the captures to be made as aforesaid, and to provide that all trials in such case be had by a jury under such qualifications, as to the respective legislatures shall seem expedient.

5. That all prosecutions shall be commenced in the court of that colony in which the captures shall be made, but if no such court be at that time erected in the said colony, or if the capture be made on open sea, then the prosecution shall be in the court of such colony as the captor may find most convenient, provided that nothing contained in this resolution shall be construed so as to enable the captor to remove his prize from any colony competent to determine concerning the seizure, after he shall have carried the vessel so seized within any harbour of the same.

6. That in all cases an appeal shall be allowed to the Congress, or such person or persons as they shall appoint for the trial of appeals, provided the appeal be demanded within five days after definitive sentence, and such appeal be lodged with the secretary of Congress within forty days afterwards, and provided the party appealing shall give security to prosecute the said appeal to effect, and in case of the death of the secretary during the recess of Congress, then the said appeal to be lodged in Congress within 20 days after the meeting thereof.

7. That when any vessel or vessels shall be fitted out at the expence of any private person or persons, then the captures made shall be to the use of the owner or owners of the said vessel or vessels; that where the vessels employed in the capture shall be fitted out at the expence of any of the United Colonies, then one-third of the prize taken shall be to the use of the captors, and the remaining two-thirds to the use of the said colony, and where the vessels so employed shall be fitted out at the continental charge, then one-third shall go to the captors, and the remaining two-thirds to the use of the United Colonies; provided, nevertheless, that if the capture be a vessel of war, then the captors shall be intitled to one-half of the value, and the remainder shall go to the colony or continent as the case may be, the necessary charges of condemnation of all prizes, being deducted before any distribution [is] made.²

8. That the captures heretofore made by vessels fitted out at the continental charge were justifiable, and that the distribution of the captor's share of the prizes by General Washington, be confirmed, which is as follows:

That the share allowed to the captors be divided among the officers and men in the following proportions, viz:

Captain or commander,	6 shares.	Mate,	1½ shares.
First lieutenant,	5 do.	Gunner,	1½ do.
Second lieutenant,	4 do.	Boatswain,	1½ do.
Surgeon,	4 do.	Gunner's mate, and	
Master,	3 do.	serjeant,	1½ do.
Steward,	2 do.	Privates, each,	1 do.

Resolved, That that part of General Washington's letter No 7 of the 11th instant, respecting the capture of a vessel by the Inhabitants of New Hampshire, be referred to the said committee, and that they report thereon to Congress.

The Congress then took into consideration the rules for the American Navy, &c., but not having time to finish them,

Resolved, That the farther consideration thereof be postponed till Monday next.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 370-376.

2. John Adams wrote: "I have been particular in transcribing the Proceedings of this day 25. of November 1775, because, the[y] contain the true Origin and Formation of the American Navy, and as I had at least as great a share in producing them as any Man living or dead, they will shew that my Zeal and Exertions afterwards in 1798. 1799. and 1800, at every hazard and in Opposition to a more powerfull Party than that against me in 1775, was but a perseverance in the same Principles, Systems and Views of the public interest." Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams*, III, 349.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] November 25th. 1775

Upon ap'lication of Mr. Thomas Wharton, one of the Committee for importing and procuring of Gun Powder, Arms, &c., for the use of this Province; it is

Resolved, That they, the said Committee, direct Mr. John Wilcocks to load the ship *Woodmas*, Capt. Henderson, with the produce of these Colonies, for

the purpose of procuring said Articles from Foreign Parts, & that the following Certificate be issued, vizt:

This is to certify that Mr. John Wilcocks has permission to Load the Ship *Woodmas*, ———— Henderson, Mr., with the produce of these Colonies, the same being for account of this Province, agreeable to a Resolve of the honourable the Congress, dated 26th October, 1775.

By order of the Committee:

Sign'd Geo. Clymer, Chairman.

To the Committee of Inspection and Observation of this or any other Province, and all whom these presents may concern.

Order'd, That Mr. [David] Rittenhouse, Capt. [Robert] White, Mr. Luke Morris, Mr. Peter Reeve, and Mr. Oswald Eve, or any three of them, be requested to make a survey of the River Delaware from Marcus Hook to this City, with the several Shoals, Barrs, and depths of water, with descriptions of the Shores and Elevations of the Banks, and make return of the same to this Board.

Resolved, That the Captains of the armed Boats be informed that they are to send their Sick people to the Pest House on Province Island, where there is beds provided for their reception, and an agreement made with the overseer of the House to furnish them with Provisions, Fire Wood, proper Drink, and to wash for them; And that Doct'r [Benjamin] Rush & Doct'r Duffield will attend there in Rotation.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 411–412.

Pennsylvania Evening Post, SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 25, 1775

To the Public

Whereas there has been a false report propagated concerning a vessel cast away on Chatham-bar, having on board a cargo of wines,¹ and it is farther reported that the owner of said vessel gave the necessary orders for the Captain to proceed to the port of Boston, there to unload the said cargo for the use of the ministerial party, the following affidavit, he hopes, will be satisfactory to the public, and clear him of the supposed charge in the eyes of the unprejudiced:

Philadelphia, ss.

On the 25th day of November, 1775, before George Bryan, Esq; one of the Justices of the Peace for the city and county of Philadelphia, came John Boreman of said city, yeoman, and, on his solemn oath on the Holy Gospel, deposeth and saith, That this deponent, in June last, assisted Mr. Thomas Saltar to make out bills of lading for sundry merchandizes by said Thomas shipped on the sloop *Monmouth*, whereof Perkins Allen was master; and that this deponent also, at the time last aforesaid, by the direction of said Thomas, drew up orders for the direction of said Perkins Allen as master of said sloop, and that the purport of such orders was that said Perkins Allen should proceed directly from Philadelphia for Fyall, one of the Western Islands, from thence to Surinam, on the continent of South-America, and afterwards to the island of St. Eustatia; and from St. Eustatia to return to

Philadelphia, with liberty, if it should be thought proper, to go to Curacoa or Jamaica; and that said orders did not contain any instructions, permission or mention of any touching, calling, or sailing in and with said vessel, or of sending, taking, or carrying her cargo, or the proceeds thereof, to any port or place whatsoever in North-America, or in any of the islands thereto adjacent to the northward of Delaware bay.

And this deponent farther saith, That the orders were written out by this deponent at a late hour of the evening, before the day of the departure of said sloop, from Philadelphia,² as aforesaid, and farther this deponent saith not.

John Boreman

Taken and sworn before me, at the said City,

Geo. Bryan.

1. See William Watson to George Washington, November 3, 1775.
2. The sloop *Monmouth*, P. Allen, master, was reported "Outwards" from Philadelphia for Lisbon on June 12, 1775, and as "Cleared" on June 19; *Pennsylvania Packet*, June 12 and 19, 1775.

WILLIAM NEIL'S PROPOSAL FOR A VOYAGE FOR POWDER AND ARMS ¹

Proposals by Mr Wm Neil to the Council of Safety of Maryland, relative to his Vessel the Schr *Nancy* Richd Dickinson Mr now on his Voyage from Baltimore to St Eustatia –

Vessel valued at	500.
Cargo on Board	873. 16. 7
Comsn – 5 PCt	43. 13. 9
Freight out in Leiu of Advance	127. 10. –
Sailors Wages & Out fit	
	1545. 10. 4

If the Vessel is lost or taken on her Voyage out Wm Neil to be repaid the above Sum. –

If the Vessel is lost or taken on her Voyage in – to be repaid the same Sum, and as Mr Wm Neil has sent in the Vessel Bills of Exchange for £200 Sterlg if those Bills are Paid out and invested in a Cargo inward and the same shall be lost or taken Mr Neil to be repaid £333.6.8 for the same

If the Vessel Arrives safe with the Cargo Mr Neil to be allowed 15 PCt on
 £917. 10. 4
 and also 15 PCt on the Bills if invested in Cargo if arrives safe 333. 6. 8
 and also 15 PCt on the outward Freight if invested on the Cargo if } 127. 10. –
 arrives safe
 if the Vessel arrives safe in Return with her Cargo Mr Neil to be paid the same
 Freight in as out that is £127. 10. –

If the Vessel after her Return to her Port, & Delivery and her Discharge there, should be ordered by Wm Neil to the port of Baltimore, & should in such Return be lost or taken, Wm Neil to be paid the valuation of the Vessel £500. – provided such Capture or Loss is not sustained by any Cargo the said Wm Neil

may load on Board such Vessel after he Arrive at the Port of Delivery on her inward Cargo.

Chas Carroll R. Alexander

Nov 25th 1775

If the Vessel arrives safe – Mr Neil will have permission to export Produce to the value of the Powder & Arms imported –

1. Md. Arch.

DEPOSITION OF JOSHUA SELBY¹

No 4.

[Worcester County, Maryland]

November the 25th 1775. Joshua Selby of lawfull Age being call'd upon by the Committee deposeeth as follows that he was at Wm B. Townsands on Sunday the 12th Instant, when he heard Levin Townsend say that he had been on board the Man of War five Days, that Mr Williams Allen was at the said William B. Townsand' and endeavoured to persuade him to appear before the Committee, that said Townsend declared that he would die before he wou'd be taken or submit to the Punishment which he supposed the Committee wou'd inflict on him, and this Deponent further says that early on the Wednesday Morning following Benjamin Butler came to this Deponent and asked him to go down to Wm B. Townsend's that there was Salt to be got there cheaper than it cou'd be got at Snowhill, that Butler told him that the orders they had, was to carry loaded Guns, that this Deponent accordingly went to Townsend's, that when he got there he was carried up Stairs & sworn to keep secret by Levin Townsend (son of Wm B. Townsend) that on his being sworn he asked said Townsend for what purpose [it] was, Townsend replied to keep secrecy that they were going [for] Salt; this Deponent asked where they were going, Townsend repli[ed] it was no matter where, if you will go with us I will tell you. This Deponent replied he could not go, for that he cou'd not leave Home. That this Deponent then asked Levin Townsend what he wou'd do if he brought Salt and the People attempted to take it from him, that Townsend replied that he shou'd not come without help, that this Deponent saw the above mentioned Levin Townsend at a Desk as he supposed taking down the Names of the People who were to go with him for the Salt, and that the following Persons were attending the said Townsend as this Deponent apprehended giving in their Names for that purpose, to wit, William Dickerson, Benjamin Selby, Thomas Moore, Thomas Cluff, Hugh Vestry & Solomon Butler, and this Deponent further saith that he has not seen any of those Persons since the time above mentioned & supposes they are gone on the afsd. design.

Taken before John Selby

Joshua Selby

1. Md. Arch., Red Book, XI.

NORTHAMPTON COUNTY COMMITTEE TO JOHN HANCOCK¹

[Extract]

Sir, The following Information, being gathered from intercepted Letters and other authentic testimony, we beg leave to lay the same before you; and hope you

will judge it deserving the most serious Attention and lay the same before the Congress.

That Lord Dunmore on the 14th Instant with a party of Regulars and a number of Volunteers Inhabitants of Norfolk had attacked a party of provincials near Kemps Landing when the latter retreated with the loss of a few Men killed and taken, amongst whom is Colo Joseph Hutchings made Prisoner; – that his Lordship had erected the Kings Standard in Norfolk; and proclaimed all Slaves free who would join him and take up Arms; – that a number of about two hundred Slaves immediately joined him, and were furnished with Arms and – – – cro[w]ding to him when the Advice came from thence; – that the Inhabitants of Norfolk and princess Anne had every one appeared, and taken an Oath of which the inclosed paper No 1 is a Copy in so much says the Writer that “Treason had not one Abetter in the extensive County of princess Anne;” that on the 18th forty Volunteers and forty Soldiers set off to take possession of the great Bridge and that 100 Men were to join them from princess Anne headed by Colo Jacob Ellegood; – that Colo Willoughby had ordered in all the princess Anne Militia, and that the Governour was at the head of 1200 Men and it was expected in a few Days would have at least 2000 all determined to guard the passes to Norfolk and princess Anne Counties . . . His Lordships landed Force, exclusive of the Norfolk and princess Anne Volunteers and the Negroes, is now considerable: His naval force at present consists of four Ships from 16 to 22 Guns each, and a number of Sloops, Schooners and Boats; his small Vessels are often scattered and at a Distance from the Ships; and since he has attempted Expeditions on Shore, we learn that part of the Men belonging to the vessels are often absent from their Duty on Board.

Virginia, Northampton County 25th Novembr 1775

1. Papers CC (Virginia State Papers), 71, I, 17, 19, NA.

ROBERT CARTER NICHOLAS TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Extract]

Williamsburg 25th. Novr. 1775.

Gentlemen As the Committee of Safety is not sitting, I take the Liberty of addressing you on the Subject of the unhappy Situation of our Country. Former Occurrances you are unquestionably acquainted with. A few Days since was handed to us from Norfolk Ld. D's infamous Proclamation, declaring the Law martial in force throughout this Colony and offering Freedom to such of our Slaves, as would join him. This contains the first Fruits of his Plunder from Norfolk and to you can need no Comment. It will surely be considered as an Object worthy the most serious Attention of the Congress, since all the Colonies are more or less likely to be materially affected by it. You will see an Account of the Engagement with the Militia of Princess Anne; the particulars we are not yet fully acquainted with, so totally is our Communication with that part of the Country cut off. Colo. Woodford is gone down with about 800 men and we are in hopes he will open it again and support our Friends in that Quarter. Report says that great Number's have flocked to L.D's Standard. The Tories of Norfolk

are said to be the Ringleaders; many of our Natives it is said have been intimidated and compeld to join them and great Numbers of Slaves from different Quarters have graced their Corps. The Tenders are plying up the Rivers, plundering Plantations and using every Art to seduce the Negroes. The Person of no Man in the Colony is safe, when marked out as an Object of their Vengeance; unless he is immediately under the Protection of our little Army. They have many Prisoners of different Classes; Colo. Jo. Hutchings and Colo. [Robert] Lawson of Princess Anne are of the Number. These two Gentlemen were in the Engagement; Hutchings was taken on the Spot; Lawson escaped with a few friends to the Borders of Carolina, where they were taken by Surprize in their Beds. The Party we are told was headed by a Colo. Courtland of So. Carolina, who lately fled and join'd L.D.² Old Capt. Jno. Gutridge and his Son William have been likewise seised. They have given mortal Offence in securing and bringing into us a little Gun Powder.³ Are these things to be born? Engaged, as we are, in one general Cause, I submit to your Consideration whether it will not be prudent and necessary to make it a Point with General Washington to retain proper Hostages for the Security of any Persons that may be seised on any *part* of the Continent. I fear no time is to be *lost*, as we understand the Gentlemen and others taken here are to be sent to Boston to undergo what is infamously call'd a Trial. . . .

I fancy my Opinion that a greater Number of Regulars was necessary for the tolerable Security of this Country will be found right. Neither Militia or Minutemen will do, expcept for sudden and expeditious Service. I can not doubt but that the Congress will see the *Justice* and Necessity of putting a sufficient Number of Men for our Defence upon Continental Pay; this will be a great Ease to us, tho' we ultimately redeem our Quota; it will also greatly facilitate our Intercourse and Negociations with the other Colonies. . . .

1. Boyd, ed., *Jefferson Papers*, I, 266–268.

2. Moses Kirkland.

3. The Goodrich family, who became arrant Tories.

26 Nov. (Sunday)

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *Magdalen*, LIEUTENANT JOSEPH NUNN ¹

Novemr 1775	Alongside the Wharf [Quebec]
Wednesday 22	Clear Frosty Wr dropt down the River the <i>Polly & Elizabeth</i> Transports Light breezes and fair Wr PM Punished Josh Robson with 12 lashes for Neglect of Duty,
Thursday 23	[A.M.] hauled into the Cul di sac His Majesty's Frigate <i>Lizard</i> , People employ on board assisting her, found that the Old Mainmast was broke a Drift and Lost –
Friday 24	Modt & Cloudy Wr with hard frost PM People empld on board ^o the <i>Lizard</i>
Saturday 25	Modt & Cloudy Wr People employ'd Unriggin the Vessel and getting the Guns & Anchors on Shore, PM employ'd getting the Cables into the Store, and starting the Ground Tier

Sunday 26 AM employ'd getting Provision, Boatswains & Carpenters Stores
&c into the Store, Sail'd up the River His Majesty's Ship *Hunter*
& *Fell* Armed Ship PM employ'd Clearing the Vessel

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4252.

JAMES SULLIVAN TO A COMMITTEE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL ¹

Sir:

Falmouth, November 26, 1775.

Some time ago I troubled the honourable Board with two letters, wherein I aimed to treat of matters which I thought to be of great importance to the Continent in general, and this Colony in particular, but fearing that a further proceeding in that way might by them be deemed assuming and affrontive, and supposing that the benevolent disposition of your mind, would at the same time it pardons my intruding a long letter on you will induce you to lay such parts of it before the honourable Council, as will have a pertinent tendency to urge them to take under their consideration the importance of preventing the enemies gaining a camp there.

But previous to my treating of the importance of holding this place, and as evidence to support me therein, I beg leave to give you a history of what has been done here since Falmouth was destroyed. Soon after Commodore Mowat, who burnt the town, had sailed for Boston, Captain Symons, in the *Cerberus*, arrived here, and demanded twenty sheep, two tons of hay, and twenty bushels of potatoes, as a reward for his sparing the few remaining houses; these were denied him by the people, and an alarm spread that he was going to land four hundred men; at the same time the people concluded that the Ministerial army designed to take possession of an eminence on the peninsula of Falmouth-Neck, for reasons and purposes which I shall hereafter mention to you, and apprehended that those houses which were spared in the conflagration, were intended for barracks, to which belief they were more especially led by Captain Mowat's telling a person, that he was sorry so many houses were burnt, as the saving more would have better answered his design; but the people still supposed that if the landing those troops were impeded by the Militia, they would endeavour to burn those houses also; this alarm spread into the County of York, with as much terrour as in the County of Cumberland.

I, therefore, went with a number of men to contrive, if possible, some method to prevent the expected devastation in this part of the Colony; when I came to Falmouth, there were one hundred and eighty men there, including the sea-coast men (many had gone away for want of provisions,) the Militia there was commanded by Colonel [Jonathan] Mitchell, and Colonel [Reuben] Fogg; and a number of gentlemen were attending. They assembled, and chose me to lead them; an office the honour whereof I was as little ambitious of, as I was capable to well execute it; however, it being thought to be a post of danger, and as that modesty and diffidence which strongly urged me to decline it, might have been deemed cowardice, and tended to the discouragement of the people, I accepted it, and instantly determined to break ground on an eminence on the Neck, which overlooks the land for twenty miles round; but as Captain Symons had

sent a proclamation on shore, that if we went to erect any fortification he would fire upon us, I thought he might annoy the people; and finding that there was then in town three hundred weight of powder, besides the small stocks in the adjacent towns, and two good double-fortified six-pounders, tolerably well mounted, I ordered the people in the night to throw up a battery on an advantageous point, near the ship, in order to combat her if she fired on the people, who were to intrench on the eminence. The zeal and resolution with which the people set about the execution of this plan was much beyond my expectation, but just as we drew to the designed place, the *Cerberus*, though in the dark, weighed anchor, and put to sea, but apprehending that she might return the next morning, we continued our labour all night; but she has not returned.

On the 7th instant, the Convention of Committees of this County met, and though their proceedings may want some accuracies, yet the spirit obvious in them does honour to the County; and I, therefore, take the liberty of enclosing a copy of them.

Since that time we have erected two batteries, cannon-proof, one bearing two double fortified six, and two ditto nine-pounders, and one three-pounder; and the other battery bears four double fortified long nine-pounders; all which, except the six-pounders, have been mounted since I came here, and we have gratefully received some guns and powder from the General Court. Upon the eminence we have got a fort in great forwardness, and should before now have completed the parapet of it, had not the severity of the weather prevented us. This is all done by the Militia of these two Counties, with some assistance from the sea-coast men. The Militia readily attended with their provisions, tools, &c.

There is still wanted a redoubt or two, and other advanced works, on the hill, which, with finishing the citadel, must be deferred until the weather is more favourable.

We much rejoice at the appointment of General Frye, who arrived here yesterday, and have the highest expectation, from his acknowledged ability and integrity, provided he was in such a situation as would render him active; but I am sorry to say that the General Court has commanded him to fight with his hands bound. In his appointment over the Militia, he is confined to the County of Cumberland, and all his operations are limited to that place, while the County of York are as much interested in, and anxiously concerned for the defence of Falmouth-Neck, as the County of Cumberland. This seems an effectual bar to that union of the Counties, which, at this time, is so absolutely necessary; he, therefore, should have been, and I hope yet will be appointed Major-General of the Militia in these two, if not in the lower County. And when this is done, unless the Militia is organized, as I hope soon it will be, he had as good try to command the sea, as them in time of action. In his other department, as commander of two hundred and fifty sea-coast men, whose time expires within one month, he can do nothing to the purpose, but if there should four hundred marines be landed, must fall a sacrifice, before any considerable number of our scattering Militia could be collected to reinforce him. Besides this, when he calls the Militia, (and if they should obey him,) he has no way to find them provision, or any author-

ity to provide one single necessary for his formidable army of two hundred and fifty men. This is the situation of this honourable gentleman, which I should not have mentioned, if I had not the honour to belong to the Assembly.

Now, sir, what remains, is to show you why I apprehend that there is danger of the enemy's taking this post, and what I supposed to be a rational plan to prevent so great a calamity; but I must beg your pardon for this prolixity, which is not occasioned by the love of writing, but by the regard I have for the people, and the cause they are engaged in.

This is undoubtedly one of the best harbours in the Continent, and the only one for the space of two hundred miles, between Boston and Sheepsct, where a ship can now lie in safety in the winter, and could they be kept out of this harbour, our privateers might cruise in safety; but if they hold this post, our navigation is at an end, and famine is the consequence.

If an army of fifteen hundred men should be lodged on the eminence before mentioned, with a proper train, ten thousand would not force their lines; and as provision for our sustenance cannot be raised here, we must come to them for bread; and where there is no army, or command, the slaughter of a few persons will bring many to submission. This observation I take to be founded in human nature; and it is in vain for people to talk of dying rather than submitting, for when we are famished, overpowered, or disarmed, we must submit, and are criminal in not doing it; and an entire submission of these Counties when the enemies are possessed of this ground, can be prevented only in three ways, to wit: by forcing their lines, destroying their navy, or watching their motions, with an army much superior in numbers to theirs.

If the importance of these Counties are held as trifling by our Assembly, (as I am sensible they are not) they will be so with the Continental Congress, and the possession of them by our enemies will make a vast odds in the war; for, beside the distress of the people here, the Ministerial army will be able to furnish the West-Indies with lumber, their several detachments with beef, wood, greens, roots, &c., &c., and the Tories now starving in Boston, with comfortable dwellings and farms. These things appear to me to be a sufficient inducement to the Regulars, while they can gain and hold so important a post with a thousand men, to do it; and if they do, we must inevitably submit, or carry famine with us to the westward of Merrimack-River.

This can never be prevented but by an expence which ought to, and I doubt not will be borne by the Continent. It would be cruel to expect the Militia, either to complete or defend the works begun, for in a small space of time after a fleet appears in sight, with a good wind, the soldiers may be landed and formed, and the assembling a body of the Militia in this country, where the inhabitants are scattering, is a work of time; and therefore, the most rational plan in my mind is the having a garrison of one thousand men here, under General Frye, and the Militia in these three Counties, organized in small regiments and companies, under his command, and then I dare be answerable for his success. This expence may be lightened by having no other sea-coast men from York to Kennebeck,

where there is now four hundred, except what the General shall send on scouting parties.

I am informed that General Washington has said, that if the General Court would request it, he would send a regiment here; it is true that as the season now is, there can be little done at fortification, but there must be a vast many pickets got this winter, to enable a thousand men to defend this post in the spring, while the Militia may be gathering to reinforce them, and flat-bottomed boats should be provided to transport the Militia over the water here, and in this way General Frye may employ his forces this winter, so as to be able to receive an attack in the spring. I am, sir, with the greatest respect [&c.]

James Sullivan.

To the Honourable John Winthrop, Honourable Benjamin Greenleaf, or the Honourable Benjamin Lincoln.

P.S. You have a copy of a letter from General Washington to Colonel Pinney.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, IV, 1318-1320.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM BARTLETT¹

Sir

Cambridge 26th Novr 1775

We have information upon which we can depend, that a brigg Laden with 100 Gs of Brass Cannon, a number of Mortars & other Military Stores, is now Missing from Boston,² the Vessell which Convoyed her was arrived a fortnight past, it is apprehended She has fallen into our hands, if true it would be the most fortunate Circumstance that could happen for the publick good as well as the Captors, if Sir either of the armed vessells are in port, it is his Excellencys express orders that they put to Sea as soon as possible & keep a sharp Look out for this Brigg who is without any force, if taken there will be a Noble dividend to make, I am with great esteem [&c.]

Stephen Moylan

You will please to purchass the Madeira as well as the Claret, I really dont know what price to fix, it So much depends on the quality, I must leave it entirely to you

1. Bartlett Papers, No. 5484, BHS.

2. The *Nancy*.

DIARY OF EZEKIEL PRICE¹

Sunday, Nov. 26 Last night it hailed, rained, and snowed. In the morning, thick weather, stormy with snow, which continued all the forenoon. At noon, saw Mr. Royal returning from the meeting-house he says, that, last Friday [November 24], one of our privateers went out of Plymouth into Nantasket; there cut out a brig loaded with provisions and stores belonging to the king; brought her out, and sent her to the northward. The privateer stood to the southward; she was chased by a man-of-war, but got clear.²

1. *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 1st, VII, 216.

2. This is a garbled account of the exploit in Washington's armed schooner *Harrison*, Captain William Coit.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

[Boston] 26 [November]

The *Cerberus* anchored in Nantasket Road; and, as this Ship fell in with the missing Ordnance Transport, it may not be improper to insert so much of Captain Symons Account as relates to her, especially as it will serve to shew the Condition of the *Cerberus* from one Months Cruise on the Coast so early as November, as all the other cruising Vessels suffered in proportion and much more when the Frost set in.

The General having again expressed his Apprehensions for the Safety of the Vessels expected with Stores, Provisions and Forage from all Parts, and acquainted the Admiral that it had been reported one Ship had the day before with Difficulty escaped from two Privateers out of Marblehead, and therefore proposed for Frigates to be at Marblehead and Cape Anne, thinking they would there be more serviceable than Cruizers, and further informed the Admiral, that he had intelligence of three armed Vessels being fitted out from Plymouth,

The *Hinchinbrook* chased a Schooner into Cape Anne Harbour and fired 40 Shot at her. A Transport had been attacked in the Bay about two days ago, and Captain Parker ordered the *Raven* to slip and run out to her assistance; The *Empress of Russia* armed Transport did the same, and both were so brisk that they arrived time enough to save the Transport, but the Privateer got off. The Master of the Transport had the Precaution to cut his jeers, Topsail Halliards &c. The *Raven* returned to Nantasket.²

The *Fowey* and *Francis* Transport with Stores from Halifax came in last night, and by the *Fowey* the Admiral received Advice from Commodore Le Cras of his Proceedings at Halifax, until the Arrival of Commissioner Arbuthnot, who superseded him in the Command, and at first had consented to his sailing for England according to the Admirals Directions, but the next day gave him an Order to remain. The Commissioner himself also by Letter, notifying his Arrival at Halifax on the 1st of November, acquainted the Admiral that finding the Garrison there exceeding weak, and that the Governor had assured him it had only 126 Men fit for Duty, and that a Report prevailed of a large Body of Rebels being marched up the Country (their destination unknown), he had thought fit to detain the *Somerset* and *Roebuck* until he had the Admirals Commands concerning them. Mr Arbuthnot inclosed Copies of the Orders he had found necessary to give, and of the Regulations he had made for the better Security of the Yard; and that the *Savage* was just arrived from Newfoundland in eleven days, and had brought a Letter from Rear Admiral [Robert] Duff for the Admiral, which he had inclosed; that Captain [Hugh] Bromedge had raised 84 Volunteers, Eighteen of whom, that came in the *Savage*, he had put on board the *Fowey*, and the rest were on board the *Amity's Providence* Transport which parted Company with the *Savage* three Nights after they left St John's Harbour and was not then arrived: and that he had been obliged to supply the *Fowey* with Match from the *Somerset* and *Roebuck*.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 170-173, BM.

2. The daring attack by Captain William Coit, in Washington's armed schooner *Harrison*.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE¹

Sir

Boston, November 26, 1775.

Your Excellency can make no request or proposal for the good of his Majestys Service that I will not readily attend to, and heartily assist to carry into execution, whenever there is a Probability of Success. Before and since I had the Honour of your Letter, I have been making the most diligent Enquiries about Marblehead and Cape Anne Harbours. At Marblehead I am informed the Rebels have a Battery of twelve Guns, two of them 18 Pounders the rest of less Calibre; they have also partly fortified Cape Anne. Frigates cannot be in either, without being exposed to certain destruction: At Cape Anne the outer Road is foul, narrow and greatly exposed, and a Ship once into the inner Road cannot get out again without a leading Wind; the Enemy would naturally forbear annoying her while the Wind continued favourable to depart, but the moment it became contrary the worst consequences might be apprehended: nearly the same Danger attends lying at Marblehead.

It is indeed beyond dispute that the Rebels have several small Cruizers in the Bay, who have every advantage over the Kings Ships in point of sailing; and being light Vessels, drawing little Water, the whole Country their Friends, can lie under the Land, and, upon observing a Vessel or two unguarded, dart upon them suddenly, and carry them off even in sight of the King's Ships.

All the Vessels now cruising in the Bay, which are the *Mercury*, *Nautilus*, *Canceaux* and *Hinchinbrook*, have Orders to go into Cape Anne and Marblehead Harbours, and if possible destroy or cut out every Vessel they find there; but my late Intelligence from these places gives me no Hope of their succeeding.

The Advantages your Excellency mentions would undoubtedly result from the Kings Ships being able to lie constantly in Marblehead and Cape Anne Harbours. I therefore humbly propose as the only means of effecting it to destroy both Towns as soon as possible. Your Excellency is so much better qualified than I am to judge of the Numbers necessary for such an Expedition that I give my opinion with the greatest Deference; but I humbly apprehend three hundred Soldiers, with two good Frigates, would seize the battery at Marblehead and destroy if not bring away the Guns; and with a little Assistance from the Artillery burn the Town. And I also submit to your Excellency's consideration whether we could not with a thousand Men seize, and keep Possession of the Peninsula of Cape Anne. The Harbours would then be Ours. I am &c.

Sam. Graves.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 171-172, BM.

CAPTAIN JOHN SYMONS, H.M.S. *Cerberus*, TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES¹

[Extract]

Nantasket 26 November 1775 -

The Wind continued to blow at Et and ESE and drove me to the Southward of Cape Cod, off which place the 8th instant I saw two Sail, a Brig and a Snow, but from the Badness of the Weather could not board them until next day, when I found the Brig was laden with military Stores,² and the Snow* with Coals for

Boston. I immediately sent them Signals and took Charge of them. The next day I spoke to a Ship* from Liverpool with Coals to whom I gave Signals likewise. From the 9th to this day I have made every effort to get them safe into Port, have twice worked up into the Bay, and got within five or six Leagues of the Light-house, by our Accounts, when the Wind has shifted to the E.S.E. and with such Violence that I have been obliged to hawl the Wind and stand out, the weather being too thick to attempt making the Land. The Gale on the 10th shifted so suddenly from ESE to North that it obliged me to reef the Course and stand out, in doing which the Mainsail splitt from the Reefband upwards, but fortunately went no further. The next day it moderated and I joined the Convoy. On the 15th having run in with a Southerly Wind, and waiting for Day light to make the Land, as the Day broke the Wind shifted to E.SE again and blew with very great Violence and continued to the 18th. We lost Sight of the Convoy on the Night of the Gale, and have not since seen anything of them. In endeavouring to clear the Land we splitt a Maintopsail, Fore Course, and Fore Stay Sail: The Foretopmast Stay Sail blew out of the Netting and went all to Pieces before we could save it. We have broke the upper part of the Head and several of the Chain Plates. The Ship has been strained very much, and is very leaky in her upper Works by carrying Sail. A Sea striking under the Counter broke the Rudder Coat, by which means we shipped a great deal of Water in the Gunroom, which has damaged a Quantity of Bread stowed in the Bread Lockers. The People from Fatigue and being constantly wet have been very sickly, so we have had but few men who were able to stand the Deck during the bad Weather. All our Sails will repair again except the fore-topmast Stay Sail; but we shall want assistance in doing it. Most of our Sails have been destroyed by the Ropes breaking in taking them in, so that the Expence of Cordage has been considerable.

Note * * This Vessel arrived safe.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 170-171, BM.
2. The *Nancy*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Phoenix*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.¹

November 1775

Moor'd in Nantasket Road.

Sunday 26th

Fresh gale & Squally wth Rain and Snow, AM hoisted the Long boat in and Employ'd making ready for Sea, fir'd Several Shot at some Rebels that was firing at a Merchant Ship.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/693.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. SLOOP *Nautilus*¹

November 1775

Marshfield Land SW $\frac{1}{2}$ W, 6 or 7 Leags

Sunday 26th

at $\frac{1}{2}$ past [1 A.M.] made sail, at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 3 Excessive hard Squalls wore & handed F Topl, at 6 little wind reefed the mainsail; at 9 sett the Topl at 10: saw a ship on fire Bearing about WSWd² several sail in sight; at Noon bore a way;

Squall with snow, at 2 [P.M.] handed the Topsails, and hawld the wind Ballanc'd Mizen; Lost the Logg & one Line,

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1884.
2. The transport *Jupiter*, from Nova Scotia.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE ¹

Sunday, the 26th [November]. We came back and dropped anchor at the entrance of Plimouth harbor after spending a very bad night at sea. There was a strong westerly wind all day and some snow.

1. Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES ¹

[Newport, November] 26. Ldsdy. A.M.

This day came in here the *Swan* Sloop of War Capt Ascough with 2 other armed Vessels & a large Transport from Boston. There are now here the *Rose & Glasgow* (twenty Guns ships) a Bomb Brig 12 Guns & 3 other armed Vessels, besides those above – making Eight armed Vessels in all

1. Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles*, I, 636.

COLONEL ALEXANDER McDougall to JOHN JAY ¹

[Extract]

New York Novr 26th 1775.

Dear Sir, I am Sorrey to inform you, that the information I gave you, relative to the arrival of Powder, proved groundless. The vessel arrived which gave rise to the report; but brought none of that Article: She waited 36 days at Barcelona, to gain advice from the neighbourhood, whether any could be purchased; but none could be procured. The Powder in Spain was all in the King's Magazines. To add to our distress, we have lost Judge [James] Livingstons Mill, by the Carelessness of two men, who fired off their Guns near Some of Pans in which Powder was placed to dry. We have been informed, that there has been a Considerable arrival of Powder in Phia. If this be true, Surely the Congress can borrow of them to supply our pressing wants, for what we have lent the Continent.

1. John Jay Collection, CUL.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED to MAJOR SAMUEL BLACHLEY WEBB ¹

[Extract]

Philadelphia, Nov. 26, 1775.

. . . They are fitting out some Vessels here for the Sea, but their other Business is a profound Secret to us, tho' it is well known every Week in New York

We had a small Importation of Powder here a few Days ago, & 50 fine Musquets. – The Captain tells us a Vessel arrived from Europe with a pretty handsome Cargo of Ammunition, the Chief of which was taken by some New England Vessels who were waiting for it. If this is true it will not be long before you will have some good News to send us upon this Subject.

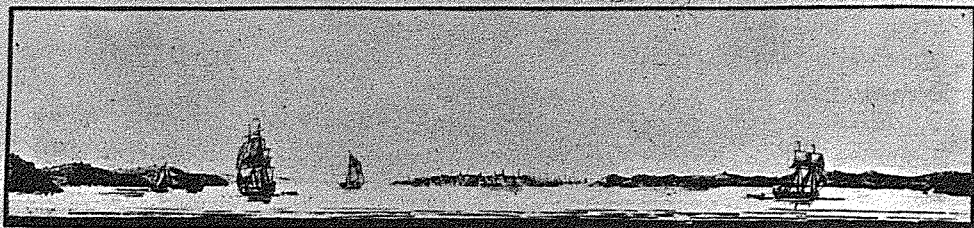
1. Ford, comp. and ed., *Webb Papers*, I, 120, 122.



*A View of the HIGHLAND of NEVERSUNK, N.W.W. four Miles distant, with the Light House, on Sandy Hook, N.W.
Note: This Highland is very remarkable in the Coast's landscape of it is low with a level Shore, and from its Western End a low & sandy Beach extends with Groups of Dead Trees, at the extremity
of which stands the Light House of Sandy Hook.*



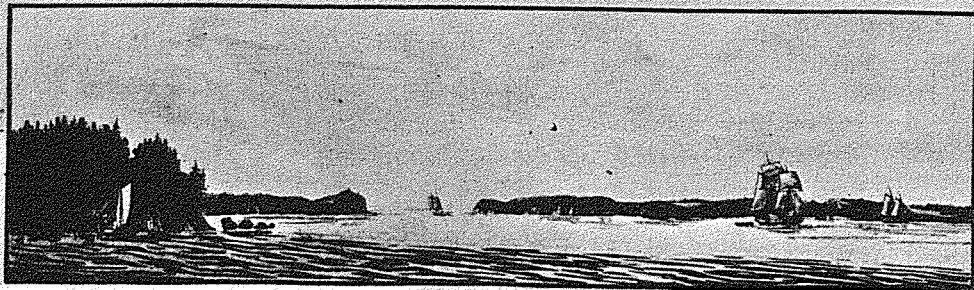
The SOUTH SHORE of LONG ISLAND, two leagues distant of Sandy Hook from which distant.



NEW YORK, with the ENTRANCE of the NORTH and EAST RIVERS.



The LIGHT HOUSE on SANDY HOOK, S.E. one Mile.



The NARROWS, between Red and Yellow Hook, on King's Island, & the Coast Staff of Statens Island, bearing S.W.

LETTER FROM PHILADELPHIA ¹

26th of November

In about six weeks or two months we shall have upwards of twenty armed vessels ready to sail from hence, two of which mount twenty-four guns, besides a number of swivels.

1. *Morning Chronicle and London Advertiser*, January 2, 1776.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL LESLIE TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE ¹

Norfolk 26th November.

On Tuesday the 14th of this month Lord Dunmore with the Detachment of the 14th Regiment that I have the honour to command, and some Volunteers, embarked in boats, & after going up the Southern branch of Elizabeth river, we landed about day light four or five miles below the Great-Bridge with an intention to dislodge a number of men in arms from North Carolina, who had taken possession of that pass; but they thought proper to retire and disperse upon our approach. After directions had been given to erect a kind of wooden fort to secure the pass, we proceeded nine or ten miles farther to Kemp's landing where we were informed there were three or four hundred of the rebels ready to relieve us, under the command of a Colonel Lawson. When we arrived within sight of Kemp's landing our advanced guard was twice fired upon by the rebels, who had concealed themselves in very thick woods on the left of the road, but upon our rushing in among them they were very soon totally routed. Their very precipitate flight and the closeness of the woods prevented our giving a much better account of them. It is said that some of them ran away even before the firing began. However, five of the rebels, that we know of, were killed, two drowned in endeavouring to escape across a creek, and by all accounts a great many of them were wounded. — We had only one Granadier wounded in the knee. Colonel Hutchings and seven of the rebels were taken in the field, and Colonel Lawson & eight others were taken a day or two after. For further particulars in regard to the above mentioned affair, and the consequences of it, I refer your Excellency to the enclosed Newspaper.

We took possession of this town the 23d Inst and are now busy intrenching ourselves in the best manner we can, as a large body of the Rebels consisting of eight or nine hundred men are within ten or twelve miles of us. — They marched from Williamsburg about a fortnight ago with an intention to pillage and burn this town, which however we shall do everything that is possible to prevent, and I flatter myself that our endeavours will be attended with success.

I have the honour to be Sir [&c.]

Sam^l Leslie Capt 14th Regt Infantry ²

1. US Revolution, LC. Continuation of a letter begun November 1st.

2. This letter never reached Howe. It was among letters captured with the sloop *Betsey*.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Scorpion*, CAPTAIN JOHN TOLLEMACHE¹

- Novembr 1775 Moor'd in Cape Fear Harbour
- Monday 13 Modt and fair at 8 AM Weighed and Worked up the Harbour at 11 Came too with Bt Br in 5 Fathom Veer'd away and Moor'd Fort Johns[t]on WNW 2 Cables length Oak Isld SBW found riding here His Majs Sloop *Cruizer* Modt & Cloudy sent a party of Men to clear away for getting the Guns off
- Tuesday 14 came onboard His Excellency Govr Martin Saluted him with 15 Guns at 3 PM upon the Approach of the Rebels fir'd a Six pounder with Round & Grape
- Wednesday 15 AM the *Cruizer* haul'd nearer in Shore for the more Secure Protection of the People getting of[f] the Guns, stole by the Rebels 3 Crows & 1 pr Pistols
- Thursday 16 Mode & fair AM sent a Midshipman with the Pilot and two Men in a Schooner to So Carolina with the Expresses Supplied them with 3 Musquets & Cartouch Boxes Unbent the Courses & Topsails sent to the *Palliser* Geer for getting the Guns in Do Wr fired 2 six Pounders at the Rebels Empd as before sent the Lieut Master and 15 Men with the Marines to prevent the Rebels taking Possessn off the Fort
- Friday 17 AM made a Stage, to bring the Guns off Carried the Kedge to the NW & haul'd nearer the Fort sent to the Fort 4 swivels & 2 Musquetoons Punish'd Frank Duffy Marine with 12 Lashes for Drunkenness & Neglect of Duty. Modt & Cloudy PM Fir'd Two 6 Pounders with Round & Grape
- Saturday 18 AM Row'd Guard Empd Blacking the Mastheads & Rigging. Lieut Master & Men protecting the Fort & Getting the Guns off.
- Sunday 19 Mod. & Cloudy with Rain Row'd Guard Lieut &c as before the Fort fir'd Four swivels, and several Musquets at the Rebels Mode & Cloudy PM fir'd Nine 6 Pounders five of which were Grape Shot at the Rebels the Fort Fir'd 12 swivels with Round and Grape at the Rebels
- Monday 20 the Officers & Men as before Modt & fair, Scrap'd and pay'd the Masts with Varnish of Pine.
- Tuesday 21 Officers and Men protect the Fort & getting the Guns off. came in the Tender. Varble Wr PM came onbd the Officers and Men and brought off the Swivels and Musquets.
- Wednesday 22 AM Empd Wooding. Modr & clear PM Black'd the Sides and Bends Empd getting ready for Sea
- Thursday 23 Recd the Guns from the *Palliser* Modr & Cloudy PM Bent Sails Recd Provisions from the *Palliser* at 10 Unmrd and hove into $\frac{1}{3}$ of a Cable on the small Br

Friday 24 Supplied the Gunner of the *Cruizer* with $3\frac{1}{2}$ Barrels of Powder
 2 bright Musquets & 2 Cartouch Boxes. First and Middle parts
 Light Breezs & Cloudy Latter [part] Calm & Hazey Empd.
 Watering

Saturday 25 First part Calm & Clear latter Fresh Breezs PM the Cutter
 returned having been detained by the Rebels who took from
 them 2 of the Ships Musquets

Sundy 26 at 6 AM Weigh'd but the Tide running very strong let go the
 Bt Br Veer'd to $\frac{1}{3}$ of a Cable at 8 Weighed *Palliser* in Com-
 pany Modr & Cloudy Soundings from 13 to 14 fams

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/872.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Cruizer*, CAPTAIN FRANCIS PARRY ¹

November [17]75 Moor'd off the Fort [Johnston]
 Sunday 26th Modr & Hazey, AM the *Scorpion* & transport saild: with
 the Governor,

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/218.

VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG TO PHILIP STEPHENS ¹

Sir *Portland*, English Harbour, Antigua 26th Novemr

Please to acquaint my Lords Commissioners [of] the Admiralty; that I received by the Packet, which arrived [on] the 14th Instant; Their Orders Dated the 2nd Septemr last, and your Letter in Addition, dated the 6th Septemr and pursuant thereto, have given Orders to the respective Captains of the Squadron under my Command, to act strictly in [con]formity to said Orders: Copies of which Orders I have [enc]losed for their Lordships inspection.

I have likewise transmitted herewith; The State and Condition, and the Disposition of the Kings Ships under my Command; and flatter myself their Lordships will approve of said Orders & Disposition; and will perceive [ther]eby, (and from the representation made in my Letter to you, Dated the 30th August last.) how very necessary it will be to send an Additional Number of Ships to this very [Exte]nsive Station, also, that it will be necessary to [reli]eve the *Lynx* Sloop, in the next Spring; that she may [hav]e a Summer Passage to England; the badness of her [Cond]ition, rendering her unfit to go at any other time.

As the October Packet is expected here, in a short time; [and] may bring Dispatches of Consequence from their Lordships; I shall remain here in the *Portland* [to await] her Arrival; and shall immediately afterwards, proceed to visit the different Islands, within the limits of my Station. —

I have likewise inclosed a Letter I received from Mr John Hay, Marine Officer on board the *Pomona* Sloop; applying for leave to serve as a Volunteer in America: As I think him aderserving Young Man and his inclination to serve in America, Commend[able,] I therefore wish, their Lordships may be pleased to grant his request. I am Sir [&c.]

Jam^s Young

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/309.

VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG TO PHILIP STEPHENS ¹

Sir *Portland*, English Harbour Antiqua 26th Novemr 1775.

Please to acquaint my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty; that the 6th Instant I received a Letter from Mr John Plumer Ardesoif 1st Lieutenant of His Majesty's Ship *Argo*: Containing sundry Complaints against Francis Grant Gordon Esqr Captain of His Majesty's Ship *Argo*, "of Embezzling the Ships Stores; and treating him (the said Lieutenant Ardesoif) ² with Cruelty & Oppression &ca" and He requested, I would bring Captain Gordon to tryal by [a] Court Martial for said Offences. – I accordingly Suspended Captain Gordon from Command of the *Argo*; and Summoned a Court Martial for his tryal, onboard the *Portland*, the 20th Novemr Instant; (being as soon as I could Collect the Ships of the Squadron together for that purpose,) when the Court met, and finding part of the Charge proved against Captain Gordon; Adjudged him, to be dismissed from the Command of His Majesty's Ship *Argo*; and to be Mulcted, Six Months of his personal Pay. I have herewith inclosed [the] Minutes of said Court Martial, and the Sentence thereon; to be laid before their Lordships.

You will also please to acquaint their Lordships, that in Consequence of said Sentence, and the dismissal of Captain Gordon from the Command of the *Argo*; I have appointed Captain William Garnier to Command the *Argo*, Captain Henry Bryne (of the *Pomona*) to Command the *Hind*, and Lieutenant William Young, to Command the *Pomona*. I have also removed Lieutenant William Swiney (of the *Pomona*) to be third Lieutenant of the *Portland*, in the room of Lieutenant William Young, preferred; and have appointed Mr Arthur Hood, to be Lieutenant of the *Pomona*. I am Sir [&c.]

Jam^s Young.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/309.

2. Ardesoif subsequently rose to the rank of Captain and, as commanding officer of H.M.S. *Royal Oak*, was a participant in the decisive Battle of the Virginia Capes, September 5, 1781.

27 Nov.

JOURNAL OF ROBERT BARWICK ¹

[Montreal, November 1775]

– 25 –

we had orders for sailing to Quebec so all that day we was employd in getting baggage ready and getting some Artillery stores on board and 3 field peices and 2 or 3 12 pounders and 2–4 pounders

– 26 –

this day some of the battallion men went on board to be in readiness as soon as the wind should be fair but was not till next Day

– 27 –

about 10-oclock this day our General ² went on board the commadore Capt Lockwood commander ³ and about 3 in the afternoon our Company went on board

the same vessel and Lay there about 2 hours then we weighd anchor and bore down the river St Lawrence bound to Quebec that day we saild about 18 mile

1. Barwick's Journal, DARL.

2. Brigadier General Richard Montgomery.

3. Captain Samuel Lockwood, of the 5th Connecticut, had been appointed Assistant Engineer on November 5, 1775.

FRANCIS LEGGE TO LORD DARTMOUTH ¹

[Extract]

Halifax 27th November 1775

No 51

My Lord I have the honor to receive your Lordships letter of the 2d Augt last N 18; with his Majesty's Approbation of my Conduct in Causing the Oaths to be Administered to all Persons coming from the Continent, and taking the benefit of the Trade and Fishery: as I have information from the General & Admiral of several Suspicious designing men coming into this Province to Alienate the Minds of his Majesty's Subjects here: — I thought it most expedient to Obtain an Act of this Province for preventing any of those mischiefs which might happen, and your Lordship will perceive by the said Act, That Persons coming with an honest design and taking the Oaths prescribed by Act of Parliament, will be entitled to all the priviledges of the Inhabitants, and suspicious persons are oblig'd to give Security for their good behavior during their residence here, and as I had been inform'd by the Admiral, That a Traiterous and dangerous Correspondence was kept up between some of the Inhabitants here, a Clause is inserted in the Act, Subjecting all such persons to the same pains and penalties, as are inflicted by the Laws of England, against persons Traiterously Corresponding with his Majesty's Enemies. I conceiv'd this Act, very necessary at this Conjunction, and hope it will meet with his Majesty's Approbation, and the Earlier such approbation can be obtain'd & transmitted here, the more force and Efficacy it will have . . .

I beg leave to mention an Accident which has happen'd to a large French Ship which is now Stranded on Cape Sables of near five hundred Tons, from the West Indies, laden with the produce of their West India Islands: upon application of the Mate, who is arriv'd here, I have issued a Warrant to the Vice Admiralty Court of the Province, Ordering them to Impower the Marshall to use every possible means for the preservation of the Vessel and Cargo, and for that purpose to Impress Vessels, and employ them therein and to prevent all Waste, Embezzlement, and Imposition: I shall use every other means in my power that they may be assisted in this their Calamity and Distress. I have the honor to be with the Greatest Respect. My Lord. [&c.]

Fran^s Legge

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 217/52, Nova Scotia Papers, DAC Photocopy.

JOSHUA WENTWORTH TO STEPHEN MOYLAN ¹

Sir,

Portsmouth Nov. 27, 1775

This morning Capt. [Winborn] Adams (of the Armd Schooner *Warren*) deliver'd me the Inclos'd Papers & Letters taken with the Schooner *Rainbow* John

McMonagle master, on saturday eveng Inclos'd is an Estimate of Vessel & Cargo. – Capt. Adams apply'd to the Commandg Officer here for a Guard to conduct the Prisoners to Head Quarters they set off tomorrow morning. I have supply'd Three pounds ten Shillings to Colo [Joshua] Wingate the Commandg Officer, to defray the expences of the Prisoners & his Guard, please to Inform if this advance shoud come from me. Your directions thereon will be my future Guide on alike occation, also wether it must be a charge against this Capture or the Continent –

I have supply'd Cap Adams three several times with necessarys, he only applys as he has occation, not takg up amonths supply at once, as my Instructions order me to provide – Please to reply to this wether it is equally Agreeable he appears to be exceedg frugal, the Amot of what I have deliver'd him is but £17.14.2d thereby you may Judge of his attention to frugallity, he was very Scarc[e] of Necessarys when he first touch'd at this Port, & now tels me he has not (save one Coil of me) a spare Coil of Rigger on board, I think it absolutely necessary he should have a few spare Coils of diff sizes, for in carryg Sail after a prize or from an Enemy, any metch rope to give way, & none spare to supply the place it may prove fatal – you will please to excuse my mentiong an affair of this Kind, but from apprehendg it of Importance was induced to Inform you –

Cap Adams sails again tomorrow morning – Waitg further directions remain Sir, [&c.]

Josh. Wentworth

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Mercury*, LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER GRAEME ¹

Novr 1775

Cape Ann W[?] 5 leags

Monday 27 spoke the *Nancy* Brig with Ordnance Stores Ordered her to keep Company Do took her under Convoy Fresh Breezes & Squally at 2 p m fir[e]d 2 Guns and made the Signal for Brig to Windward to bear up and run out she did not mind at ¼ past repeated the signal but to no purpose ²

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/600.

2. See journal of the *Cerberus*, November 10, 1775. Graves' letter to Stephens of December 28, 1775 adds that "the *Mercury* fell in with her, and she also failed in the Attempt to bring her to Boston:"

MEMORANDUM OF A LETTER FROM STEPHEN MOYLAN TO THE STONINGTON COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

Cambridge Novr 27th 1775.

Wrote to the Comittee of Safety of Stonington

To inquire into the Case of the Sloop *Warren* Capt. Denny taken by Broughton & Sellman in the Gut of Canso ²

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. In John Glover's Colony Ledger, dated November 27, is an item relating to the prize master who carried the above sloop into port: "To Cash Saml Ashton for his & mens Expencis from Stoningtown to Cambridg p Receipt 6-0-0," MarbHS.

MEMORANDUM OF A LETTER FROM STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JONATHAN GLOVER ¹

Cambridge Nov 27. 1775

Wrote to Jonathan Glover, that he with Manly & the Owner of the schooner ² Capt McGlathry retaken from the enemy Settle the Compensation or Salvage, in Such a Manner as the General shall not have any further trouble about her—

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. The sloop *Ranger*.GEORGE WASHINGTON TO RICHARD HENRY LEE ¹

[Extract]

Camp at Cambridge, November 27, 1775.

In answer to your inquiries ² respecting armed vessels, there are none of any tolerable force belonging to this government. I know of but two of any kind; those very small. At the Continental expense, I have fitted out six, as by the enclosed list, two of which are upon the cruise directed by Congress; the rest ply about Cape Cod and Cape Ann, as yet to very little purpose. These vessels are all manned by officers and soldiers, except perhaps a master and pilots; but how far, as they are upon the old establishment, which has not more than a month to exist, they can be ordered off this station, I will not undertake to say, but suppose they might be engaged anew. Belonging to Providence there are two armed vessels; and I am told Connecticut has one, which, with one of those from Providence, is, I believe, upon the cruise you have directed ³

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 116, 117.

2. See Lee's letter of November 13, 1775.

3. Washington's information was incorrect. The Rhode Island armed sloop *Katy* was out cruising when the orders to intercept ships carrying powder to Quebec were received by Deputy Governor Cooke of Rhode Island. The crew of the Connecticut armed brig *Minerva* refused to sail and before they could be replaced and the *Minerva* readied for service the General Assembly ordered the brig returned to her owner.GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED ¹

[Extract]

Cambridge, 27 November, 1775

A Ship well fraught with Ordnance, Ordnance Stores, &c., is missing and gives great uneasiness in Boston, her Convoy has been in a fortnight – I have order'd our Armed Vessels to keep a good look out for her.²

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. The brig *Nancy*.MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. SCHOONER *Halifax* ¹

Novr 1775

[Moored off Winnisimit Ferry] Boston Harbour

Monday 27th

Mod and Hazy W. employd Occassion[ally] Do Weather with frost at times. at 8 P M Wm Williams and 6 others took the Cutter from a Long side and deserted [with] her to the Rebels – Williams than Haveig Charge of the Watch on deck,

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1775. The log was kept by Abraham Pulliblack who was "Second Master & Pilot," *ibid*.

MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE TO LORD DARTMOUTH ¹

[Extract]
No 3

Boston 27th November 1775

I have the Honor to inform your Lordship, that the *Whitby* Transport from Cork, with four Companies of the 17th Regiment of Foot, two Transports, having on Board four Companies of the 3d Battalion of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, and two Ships with Ordnance Stores, are safely arrived. The Brig *Nancy*, with Ordnance Stores, was spoke to by one of the Kings Cruisers the 15th Instant and is the only Ordnance Store Ship missing, that sailed under the Convoy of the *Phoenix* Man of War; but none of the Transports from Cork with the 17th 27th 28th 46th 55th Regiments, have yet made their Appearance, except the *Whitby* above mentioned, which occasions some Apprehensions that they have been driven far to the Southward by the violence of the late Northerly Winds. It is much to be wished that they were arrived, not only for the Use they may be of, but on account of the advanced Season of the Year, and the Dangers Vessels must run by coming on this coast in the present Situation of Things, without Convoy or Force, and having no friendly Port but this to receive them, while the Rebels Cruisers are ever watchful to take the advantage of their Weakness or Necessities, wherein they have already have been too successful, and will probably do more Mischief, unless the Kings Ships can contrive to cut them off.

A remarkable Instance of daring spirit was shewn on the 25th Instant, within a short Distance of the Light House, and within View of His Majesty's Ships, by a Schooner that had actually taken one, and would have taken two Transports, loaded with Forage, had it not been for the Vigilance of Lieutenant [John] Bourmaster, of the Navy, and Agent of Transports on this Service, who cut his Cables, rescued the Vessel taken, and drove off the Rebel, in an armed Transport, stationed for the Protection of the Light House.²

The Light House at the mouth of this Harbour, so necessary for the safety of Vessels bound to the Port, is now, I hope, effectually secured, and a Detachment of Troops will be kept there for its future Defence. The Lantern is repaired, and was lighted the 23d Instant.

I beg leave to Remark the great want of Seamen experienced this Summer, for the navigating of Transports, for manning armed Vessels, and Boats on particular Services, and on many other occasions, which induces me to urge the Necessity of sending out Seamen to complete the Transports to their proper Number, a Return whereof is inclosed. It is also to be wished that the Kings Ships had their War Establishment, as they would then be able to spare Men for extra Services, and not have the same Reason for Pressing out of the Vessels from Europe, and other Parts coming with Supplies for the Navy and Army, a Practice which may greatly affect us in future, unless your Lordship shall be pleased to direct that Protections be given to Vessels sailing from Britain, and Exemptions to others who may bring such Supplies.

Before the Departure of General Gage, an Expedition was concerted by the General and Admiral for the Destruction of Cape Ann and Falmouth, two Sea Port Towns on the Coast to the Eastward, that were distinguished for their opposi-

tion to Government. The *Canceaux* and an armed Transport, having a small Detachment of Troops on Board, were to execute it; from Circumstances it was found inexpedient to make an Attack upon Cape Ann, whereupon they proceeded to Falmouth, which Place after giving timely Warning to the Inhabitants for the Removal of themselves and Effects, was destroyed on the 18th of October, burning about five Hundred Houses, fourteen Sea Vessels, taking and destroying several others, without any Loss on our Part.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/92.

2. The exploit of Captain William Coit in the armed schooner *Harrison* on November 24, 1775.

JOSIAH QUINCY TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

May it please your Excellency,

Braintree Novr 27th 1775.

Since I was honoured, with your Excellency's obliging Answer to my Letter of the 31st Ultio, the Question has often occurred to my Mind, whether, Row Gallies might not be as advantageously employed, in the Harbor of Boston, as in the River Delaware? and the more I have thought upon the Subject, the more I am confirmed in the Opinion that they may.

The Quantities of Provision that, in the Course of the Summer past, have been transported in Whaleboats from Barnstable, Sandwich, and Plymouth, for the use of the Army: The Successful Excursions to the Lighthouse and other Islands, by Detachments from the Companies posted to gaurd the Shores, and especially, the numerous Captures by our armed Cruisers, are striking Proofs of the Utility of a well directed Naval Force.

Soon after the Whaleboats were procured, Majr Tupper was so sure of the Advantages to be made of them, that he repeatedly said, if he might have the Command of as many of them, as could be conveniently navigated by one hundred Men, with Ammunition and Provision at the publick Charge, he desired no other Reward for himself and Men, than what he could get from the Enemy: — The Difficulties under which the Army then laboured, was, doubtless, the Reason why he was not attended to: — Could his Terms have been complied with, the amount of his and his Men's Wages would, not only have ballanced the Cost of the Boats and Provision, but have been a Saving of some Hundreds to the Publick, besides annoying and weakening the Enemy, and adding to our Strength, in Proportion to the Success of the Enterprizes in which he had engaged: His Men insted of living in Idleness, the Parent of every Vice, would have been in Action, whenever the Wind and Weather permitted, and at the same Time, a more effectual Gaurd to the Inhabitants, than if they had been on Shore; as the Enemy would have been very cautious of landing, least their Retreat should be cut off.

Permit me now, Sir! to enumerate some Atchievements that may, probably, be made, and some Advantages that, I think must arise, if the same Number of Men, or a greater Number than were this Year appointed, to gaurd the Shores from Cohasset, to Squantum Neck inclusively, were, the next year to be employed, under brave and experienced Commanders, in Row Gallies judiciously constructed, mann'd, and armed; with attendant Whaleboats, built square stern'd, a swivel Gun fixed in the Bow of each, and to row, each, with eight Oars. And,

1 As our Navigation is in a Manner annihilated, the Crews, being Seamen, may be more easily procured, than so many Soldiers, and being collected at a Distance from the Places of their usual Abode, they will not be so likely to desert, may be better disciplined, and kept more steadily to their Duty.

2 By keeping them as much as possible on ship board, to the Exercise of their Oars and Arms, in sham Engagements, whenever the Weather will permit, they will be preserved from Idleness, and have little or no Opportunity to do Mischief on Shore.

3 If the Gallies are constructed to row and sail swift, they may take or leave at Pleasure; and consequently, in light airs of Wind or a Calm, every Cutter, Transport, or Merchantmen, found without Convoy may be easily taken. And I am not able to foresee any thing to hinder, their united Efforts making Prize of a 20 Gun Ship when becalmed, especially in the Night, and within the Limits of the Harbour.

4 Since I began this Letter, I have been attentively considering, the Situation of the Ships of War and Transports now lying in Nantasket Road: – of the Rocks and Islands within point blank Shot of them; and I am not only convinced my Self, but, I am perswaded, upon Inspection, your Excellency wou'd be also convinced, that a given Number of Row Gallies, with heavy Cannon and brave Commanders, might force them to leave the Road, or make a watery Grave for them where they lye. – Be assured, Sir! this is not a Chimera.

5 Were our Enemies forced to abandon Nantasket Road, might not the Narrows be immediately stopped, with Machines formed agreeable to the enclosed Draft, or any other esteemed more eligible? – Should they attempt to prevent it, by fortifying the adjacent Islands, they must divide their Force, and consequently, be so much weaker elsewhere.

6 Were Vessels of superior Force, to pursue our Row Gallies without the Light house, as they ought never to go far from Shore, they may easily escape into Cohasset, or Scituate, which are inaccessible by Vessels of any considerable Draught of Water: If pursued within the Harbor, they may soon run out of Danger into shoal Water, where, shou'd the Enemy follow they might by runing aground, insted of being Captors become a Prize.

7 Should your Excellency determine upon fortifying Nantasket or any of the Islands, every thing necessary for the Purpose, may be shipped on board the Row Gallies, and transported wherever they are wanted, with little or no Hazard of being intercepted by the Enemy.

Upon the Whole: Permit me Sir, to conclude as I began that, the more I contemplate the Subject, the more I am confirmed in the Opinion, that Row Gallies may be as advantageously employed in the Harbor of Boston as in the River Delaware: – If the same Conclusion for the Reasons above assigned, should be the Result of your Excellency's Deliberations upon the Subject, and you should determine upon building a Number of them; the sooner the places where they are to be built, are pitched upon; the Materials collected, and the Tradesmen contracted with, the greater the Probability of their being finished by the Time they are wanted: – On the contrary: If your Excellency should view the Subject in a different Light, and the Result of your Deliberations upon it should be the reverse

of mine; I am all Submission; and only beg, that, the Rectitude of my Intentions may, at least, secure your Excellency's favourable Opinion of, [&c.]

Josiah Quincy

P:S: I forgot to observe that some of the Advantages of attendant Whaleboats wou'd be making sudden Excursions in Calms upon unarmed Vessels; preventing their Crews from escaping in Boats, and towing the Gallies whenever they wanted Assistance.

1. Henry Knox Papers, MassHS.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE ¹

Monday the 27th [November]. The wind is not so strong as before but blows from the same direction. The weather is cold and covered. Our longboat went out to investigate a vessel that we had seen in the morning. At one o'clock in the afternoon our longboat came back with a vessel of about 80 tons laden with wood, hay, cheese, potatoes, turnips, cabbage, hens, turkeys, geese and ducks and other goods. All this was of very little value.² The Captain and myself went ashore in order to entrust our prize to the person appointed by General Washington who would take care of the sale and give us the proceeds. We came back on board immediately.

1. Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

2. The sloop *Britannia*, Joseph Hall, master, from Nova Scotia to Boston.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO SAMUEL WARD AND STEPHEN HOPKINS ¹

[Extract]

Providence Novemr 27th 1775

We have now in the Harbor of Newport the *Rose* the *Swan* and the *Glasgow* with a Bomb-Brig ² and Six Tenders, and a large Scow as a Transport.

Capt. Whipple who sailed last Night for Philadelphia took a Schooner of 30 Tons from Boston in Ballast addressed to G. [George] Rome for fresh Provisions.³ Capt. [David] Arnold who came Passenger in her informs me that, when he left Boston, which was Ten Days ago, about 500 Troops had arrived there.

1. Cooke Papers, RIHS.

2. H.M. Brig *Bolton*.

3. See instructions to Whipple, November 21, 1775.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES ¹

[Newport, November] 27.

To day there landed at the Ft Isld I am told about 100 Marines & perhaps 25 Soldiers from Ayscough &c. – Also Canon & Stores are unloadg from the Transport. It appears that the Kings Ships & Forces are taking Ft Isld more absolutely into their possession, as the only place they can set foot on this Winter. And have bro't Marines & eno' to guard. But whether this is previous to more Troops comg and takg possession of this Town & Isld is unknown. An Alarm is spread & the Troops stationed here are instantly augmenting – there may be 3 or 400 Colony Forces here. I rather consider it, that the Enemy mean only to possess the Fort.

1. Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles*, I, 636.

Newport Mercury, Monday, November 27, 1775

Newport, November 27.

Last Wednesday [November 22] arrived here from Georgia, Mr. John Lewis, who sometime past sailed from this colony in a small sloop, Capt. John Wanton, loaded with apples, cyder, &c. bound to Georgia; but off Charlestown, South-Carolina, in a fog, they fell in with the *Tamer* sloop of war, on board of which was Governor Campbell of South-Carolina; who brought Capt. Wanton to, took out some of his apples, &c. told him he was a good prize, and put on board the gunner of fort Johnston, (who made his escape from said fort when the Carolina people took possession of it) and one hand more, with two chests of arms, and two trunks of pistols and cutlasses, leaving Capt. Wanton and his men on board, and gave the gunner orders to go to St. Augustine for 200 men to come to South-Carolina to retake fort Johnston. When they got out of sight of the *Tamer*, Capt. Wanton and his men shut the gunner down in the hold, carried the vessel into Georgia, and informed the committee of that place with their proceedings, who treated them very genteely; they valued the arms, &c. at 200 £. sterling. On examining the gunner, they found he had a letter from Governor Campbell, which they sent to the [South Carolina Provincial] Congress, contents unknown.¹

Yesterday morning arrived from Boston, the *Swan* sloop of war, Capt. Ayscough, with a large armed schooner, a small armed sloop, and a large transport snow. — Soon after these vessels arrived, some officers and men came ashore on the Long-Wharf, with several instruments, and took a survey of this harbour.

Besides the above vessels, there are now in this harbour, the *Rose*, *Glasgow*, a bomb-brig of 10 or 12 guns, an armed schooner, and two small armed sloops.

1. See Journal of the South Carolina Provincial Congress, November 2, 1775.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

[Extract]

Tyonderoga Novr 27th 1775.

Sir, In my Letter of the 20th instant I observed that about six hundred & fifty or seven hundred Troops raised in Connecticut remained in Canada. I have not had a Return from thence but from the best Information I have been able to procure and from former returns I am convinced they do not exceed two hundred, the inclosed State (tho' imperfect) will exhibit nearly our Force in Canada.

It may be asked why [Seth] Warners Regiment were suffered to come away & some other of the Troops raised in this Colony, as the Term for which they were engaged would not expire until the last Day of next Month? The unhappy Cause is this, At St Johns the Connecticut Troops were so very importunate to return Home, that General Montgomery was under the Necessity of promissing, That all those that would follow him to Montreal should have Leave to return home this Declaration he could not confine to the Connecticut Troops as such a Discrimination would have been Odious. — It might have been expected that Men influenced by a Sense of Liberty would not have required such a Promise, and that Others to whom it was not immediately intended would not have taken the Advantage of It, but all this Flows from the same unhappy Source with the other

Disorders too, too prevalent in our Troops, a Want of Subordination & Discipline, an Evil which may prove fatal to Us.

Few of the Troops now in Canada will be able to come Away, until they can cross upon the Ice. But as soon as that happens, I believe the greater Part will return; And should we not be able to possess ourselves of Quebec, Which it is probable we will not, if Colo: Arnold me[c]t[s] with any Opposition as the Weather has been so excessively severe that No Troops could lay out, the Consequences may be very deplorable, perhaps It may be thought necessary all Circumstances considered to raise three Thousand Men in Pensylvania & New Jersey & order them to rendezvous with all possible Dispatch at Albany to prepare and be ready to march as soon as the Lakes are passeble, Conducted by whatever Officer Congress shall appoint to command in that Quarter.

General Washington writes me that he is in very great Want of Powder, Lead, Mortars, Cannon & most Sorts of Artillery Stores & begs that I will send him all that can be spared from this Quarter. What Operations Congress may intend to carry on this Way, I do not know, & consequently cannot determine If any can be spared. – But at present none can be sent, as we must wait until Lake George is frozen over in Order to transport them, the little Powder here is going to New York agreeable to the Order of Congress. Lead we have little left, and all the Ordinance & Military Stores in Canada are either carried off or destroyed by Genl Carlton Except what was taken at St Johns & what was sent from hence.

As the Ministry seem determined to carry on the War with Spirit, – Would it not be adviseable as soon as there is good Sledding, to remove all the Prisoners from Connecticut to some of the Interior Towns in Pensylvlenia, both because It will enable the former Colony to oppose more Men, & save the Expençe of transporting Provisions from Hudsons River for the Supply of the Eastern Armies, Which I think I can foresee must be the Case in the next Campaign.

27th 2 o'Clock, I have this Moment received a Letter from General Montgomery, Copy of which I do Myself the Honor to inclose You in a Note of the 20th he advises me that he hoped to proceed towards Quebec the next Day, But complains that the Troops leave him in great Numbers and of the Green Mountain Boys especially, who had promised to go down with him.

I am informed, that all the Vessels in which Mr Carlton had embarked himself, his Troops & Stores, have surrendered by Capitulation; That Carlton Got on Shore & was gone towards Quebec I believe It to be true & hope soon to give You authentic Intelligence of It.

The Schooner & Row Galley taken at St Johns are just arrived here together with our Sloop & Schooner full of Prisoners & their Baggage, I am much distress'd to get them on, My Cattle fairly worn out & only six Horses which I sent for from my own Stables, & the Boats that go from the Landing to Fort George, do not return above once in Eight Days from Hence, as I have few Men there and the Troops that are going home, will not by any Means send a few Hands to bring them back, –²

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 350–353, NA.

2. The letter was completed the next day. See under November 28, 1775.

ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON TO JOHN JAY ¹

[Extract]

Fort George 27th Novr 1775.

By the last accounts, we have from Montreal, we hear that Montgomery had ordered a battèry to be raised at the mouth of the sorrel & got a Gondola from the lake into the river St Lawrence by which means has stoped nine vessels loaded with Stores from going down, & am in great hope they will be taken – Carleton is said to have escaped by land to Quebeck, where we hear he has about 700 men chiefly of the Royal Emegrants (in which oure Stephen Watts is enlisted) & they are employed below Quebeck in distressing the inhabitants who are favourable to us – Arnold we hear is at point Levi waiting for assistance from Montgomery who writes me that he will go down immediately if he can get his men to follow him in which we hear he is like to succeed – He proposes to secure the channel below Quebeck & advises that some able genl be sent to take the command, and recommends Lee as he expects a pretty severe attack in the spring – I wish he would stay himself as I know no person of more prudence & conduct in our service, but I believe [he finds] that the provision made for a second in command, will not support one at the head of an army. He says nothing of this to me but express a warm desire to return to his farm & mill . . .

P:S: I just hear doubtful whether Carleton has escaped his vessels have made too fruitless Attempts – Montgomery has marched to join arnold, most of our troops enlist, all those that Woster had with him stay amount to about 300.

1. John Jay Collection, CUL. Jay was a New York delegate in the Continental Congress.

COLONEL HENRY KNOX TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

May it please your Excellency

New York Novr 27. 1775

I arriv'd here last Saturday morning [November 25] and immediately made inquiry whether Colo Read had done any thing in the buissness with which he was charg'd – I found his Stay had been short during which time the Committee that sit during the recess of [Provincial] Congress could not be gotten together so that he went away without being able to forward the matter—The Committee met Yesterday and after having consider'd your Excellency's letter to them Colo McDougal waited upon me & gave such reasons for not complying with the requisition for the heavy Cannon as would not be prudent to put on paper, he has promis'd me that he will use his utmost influence in the Congress which meets tomorrow, & has no doubt of Success that 12 exceeding good iron 4 pounders with a Quantity of Shells & Shot shall be directly sent to Camp & also he has promis'd the Loan of 2 fine brass six pounders cast in a foundry in this City – they have finish'd six – I very sincerely wish your Excellency had been acquainted with this Circumstance & charg'd me with a commission to have had a number cast for the Camp—they turn out cheaper than the ones imported from Engld these cost 3/9 N Y Currency p lb – the English 2/6 sterg p lb – they weigh About 600 lb apeice.

If sir you should think proper to have some done & will give Orders to Colo McDougal or some other Gentleman of this City – the founder will execute one

in two days after he shall receive the orders – and so any number in proportion – he also can cast brass Mortars – Colo McDougal has promis'd me that those articles shall be forwarded to the Camp with the utmost expedition – You will please sir to give Orders to Col [William] Burbeck to get light field Carriages & appurtenances made for these Guns

I shall set out by land tomorrow morning for Ticonderoga & proceed with the utmost dispatch as knowing our whole dependance for heavy cannon will be from that post—perhaps by my return to Camp the reasons which now operate against my getting them here may then cease to exist I am [&c.]

Henry Knox

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JOHN ADAMS' LIST OF PERSONS SUITABLE FOR NAVAL COMMANDS, NOVEMBER 1775 ¹

[Philadelphia, November 27, 1775] ²

Captn. Isaac Sears	Reed.
Thos. Randall	Charles Alexander.
John Hanson	Michael Corbitt.
Christopher Miller	Davinson.
John Harrison.	Clement Lempriere. S.C.
Dudley Saltonstall	Obrian.
Eseck Hopkins.	Carghill.
Abraham Whipple.	John Lawrence.
Souther.	Alexander ³
James Dougherty	Faulkner.
Thomas More.	Simeon Sampson. P. ⁴

1. Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams, II*, 221. The list was written on the inside cover of John Adams' Diary for 1775, MassHS.

2. The date is tentative. On November 27, the Naval Committee offered a commission to Dudley Saltonstall. The last name on the list, Simeon Sampson, was suggested in a letter from James Warren, dated November 14–16. This letter, posted at Watertown, should have been received by Adams in Philadelphia ten days later. Adams probably began his list about November 5, the day he wrote to Warren and Elbridge Gerry, asking that they suggest names.

3. Charles Alexander's appearing twice would indicate that Adams added names without checking those previously entered in the list.

4. Identification of the names, with spelling corrected, is as follows:

Isaac Sears, then in New York and a leader of the Liberty Boys.

Thomas Randall, retired New York sea captain and member of the Provincial Congress.

John Hanson, sea captain from Annapolis, Maryland.

Christopher Miller, sea captain from New York, who in 1776 was appointed to command one of the Continental frigates building at Poughkeepsie.

Dudley Saltonstall, brother-in-law of Silas Deane, who was offered command of one of the ships outfitting in Philadelphia. See note 2.

Eseck Hopkins, brother of Stephen Hopkins, who, on November 5, had been offered the command of the fleet outfitting in Philadelphia.

Abraham Whipple, famous as leader of the party which burned the *Gaspée* in Narragansett bay in 1772, and who was en route from Providence to Philadelphia in the Rhode Island sloop *Katy*.

Daniel Souther, Massachusetts sea captain, later commissioned in the Massachusetts Navy.

Thomas Moore, captain of a galley in the Pennsylvania Navy.

Thomas Read, brother of George Read, later commissioned in the Continental Navy.

Charles Alexander, captain of a galley in the Pennsylvania Navy, later commissioned in the Continental Navy.

Michael Corbet, a Massachusetts sea captain.

Samuel Davison, captain of a galley in the Pennsylvania Navy.

Clement Lempriere, South Carolina sea captain, who commanded the sloop which in July, 1775 took a quantity of powder from a ship off St. Augustine harbor.

Jeremiah O'Brien, sea captain of Machias, famous for the capture of the British sloop *Margaretta* in June.

James Cargill, Penobscot ship master, but at that time a militia captain.

John Lawrence, New York sea captain who had recently arrived from London with valuable intelligence.

Nathaniel Falconer, Pennsylvania sea captain, with a notable record of voyages for a decade prior to the Revolution.

Simeon Sampson, Plymouth, Massachusetts sea captain.

The identity of James Dougherty has not been established, but Adams may have had in mind Henry Dougherty, a galley captain in the Pennsylvania Navy.

NAVAL COMMITTEE OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS TO DUDLEY
SALTONSTALL ¹

Sir,

Philadelphia Novr 27th. 1775

The Congress are now preparing two Ships and two Brigantines to be fitted out as soon as possible to cruise against our common enemy – they have thought of you as a proper person to take the command of one of those ships as Captain – If you enter into this service, which we take to be the Service of your country, You will give us the earliest information and repair to Philadelphia as soon as your affairs will possibly admit, and bring with you as many officers and seamen as you can procure at New-London and between that place and Philadelphia – those who may not be able to come with you, leave proper persons to encourage and conduct along after you.

If money should be necessary for the performance of this service you may draw on Mr Eleazer Miller Merchant in New York who has money in his hands for that purpose.

In a day or two after you receive this, you will receive by the Messr Mumfords the Conditions, and encouragement offered to the Seamen. We are Sir [&c.]

Signed by Order of Commt

Step Hopkins Joseph Hewes
Christ Gadsden Silas Deane
John Adams

1. USNAM.

CAESAR RODNEY TO THOMAS RODNEY ¹

[Extract]

[Philadelphia] November the 27th 1775

While poor David Beverige was at Lewis his Brig came in loaded with Sugars, Molasses and Coffee. She has since run upon the Chevaux De Frise and immediately sunk in five-fathom-water, – no part insured – one or two river boats have

struck and been sunk by them the moment they touched – I mention this that you may give strict orders to your people to be careful in passing them with the New-Schooner – for if She touches them She is shorely lost, with all her Cargo.

1. George Herbert Ryden, ed., *Letters to and from Caesar Rodney 1756–1784* (Philadelphia, 1933), 68–69.

MINUTES OF THE BALTIMORE COMMITTEE ¹

At a Meeting of the Committee 27 Novemr 1775

Application being made to this Committee by Mr Joshua Hilton to load his Sloop with Flour &c for New England saying, that they were in great Want of such Provisions, Resolved, That the Committee of Correspondence do immediately write to the N England Delegates to know whether Provisions are really scarce in those Colonies.

1. Baltimore Committee, LC.

COMMISSION AS REGISTER OF MARYLAND COURT OF VICE ADMIRALTY ¹

Maryland ss The Right Honorable Henry Harford Esqr Absolute Lord and Proprietary of the Province of Maryland –

To George Rank[e]n of the City of Annapolis Gentleman

Greeting Know Ye that we reposing gr[eat Trust a]nd confidance in your Cunning Skill and knowledge in Art of Cler[kship have] therefore Thought fit and by these Presents do commissionate aut[horize a]nd Appoint you the said George Ranken To be Register of the Court of Vice Admiralty within our said Provin[ce] and do hereby grant unto you the said George Ranken all such Powers and Authorities to ask Demand take and recieve all and singular Such Lawful Fees as to the said Office of Register belongeth or Appertaineth in as full and ample Manner as any former Register of the said Court hath or Lawfully might enjoy and exercise the Same To have and to hold the said Office of Register of the Court of Vice Admiralty During Pleasure. Witness our Trusty and well beloved Robert Eden Esquire Lieutenant G[eneral] And Chief Govenor in and over our said Province this twenty seventh Day of November in the fifth Year of our Dominion Anno Domine 1775

Signed by order
James Brooks

1. Md. Arch.

COMMISSION AS JUDGE OF THE ADMIRALTY IN MARYLAND ¹

Maryland ss Robert Eden Esquire Lieutenant General and Chief Govenor in and over the Province of Maryland and Admiral thereof

To Robert Smith Esqr of the City of Annapolis

Greeting Out of the especial Trust and Confidence I have in your Fidelity Integrity Circumspection and Knoledge I do hereby Authorize and empower you to Take Cognizance of and Proceed To hear and determine all causes Civil and

Maritime and All Plaints Contracts Offences or Crimes so Accounted Pleas Debts Exchanges, Assurances, Accounts, Charter Parties, Agreements and Writings concerning the lading of Ships and Vessels and in all other Business and contracts which Concern Mariners for their Ships Convoys and Freight or Mariners Wages or in any wise thereto relating also Suits Trespasses Injuries Extortions and demands and all civil and Maritime Matters whatsoever between Merchnts or between Masters and Owners of Ships or other Vessels and Merchants or other Persons whatsoever with the said Masters or Owners of Ships and of all other Vessels whatsoever Occupied or used or between any other Persons whatsoever had made commenced or contracted for any Thing Matter or cause or Business whatsoever as well in or upon or Through the Sea the Publick Stream[s] Ports fresh Waters Rivers Creeks or Places overflowed with Water whatsoever within the Flux and reflux of the sea and Water To high water Mark as upon the Shores or Banks whatsoever to them or any of them adjacent expedited or to be expedited together with all and Singuler their Incidents Emergencies and causes whatsoever anne[xed] And connexed or in what Manner soever the causes Plaints and Other the Premises aforesaid or any of them may happen by Order To be transacted drawn or made according to the civil and Maritime Law of the high Court of Admiralty of great Britain within This Province and the Territories to the same belonging and also in any of The City's Towns or Places in the aforesaid Province for the like Causes And Matters to sit hear and Determine therein according to Justice and Judicially and Lawfully to proceed together with all and singular their Incidents Emergencies Dependances and Causes a[nne]x[ed] or connexed whatsoever And furthermore to compell Witnesses (if for good Will) hatred favoured fear or for any other Causes whatsoever they shall withdraw themselves To give their Testimony to the Truth in all or any of the like Causes according As right requireth and furthermore to take all recognizances Obligations Surities and Stipulations as well on the Part or instance of any Person Whatsoever for any contracts Debts or other Matters causes or Business Whatsoever and them put in Execution and cause or command them to be executed and also Duly to enquire of and take into your Custody all and singular the Goods of Traytors Pyrates Manslayers Felons Fugitives and Felo's dese and of all Bodies and Persons drowned slain or any wise coming to their Death in the Sea Ports Rivers Publick Streams or Creeks And Places whatsoever overflowed and of Maihm happening in Any of the Places aforesaid and of all unlawful and forbiddin Engines and Nets and of the Occupiers and users thereof and of all Royal Fish [V]izt Whales Sharks Grampusses Dolphins Sturgeons and all other great large Fish whatsoever to the right Honorable The Lord Proprietary of this Province belonging in right of his Admiralty thereof and also of and upon all goods lost on the Sea Wrecks Flotsons Jetsons Lagons Shoars cast upon the Sea and Wrecks of the Sea and Goods had or accounted to be forfeited or by any Chance or Fortune Found or to be found and of all Trespasses Faults Offences Enormities and Crimes Maritime whatsoever as well upon the High Sea as in or upon all And any the Ports Rivers Fresh Waters and Creeks or Sea Shores and to the height of the Water from any the first Bridge towards the sea in and Through this Province howsoever belonging

to the Maritime Coasts thereof Whensoever and howsoever coming and happening committed and done or to be Perpetrated and committed discovered and found and to Tax moderate exact Collect and Levy all Fine Mulcts Amerciaments and compositions whatsoever in the Part Due or to be Due and them lawfully to Command and Expect to be collected and Paid and also to Proceed in all and Singular the Matters aforesaid and in all other Causes Contempts and Offences whatsoever and howsoever contracted or if so be the goods or Persons of the Offenders shall be found within the Jurisdiction of the Court of Admiralty within this Province according to the Laws Civil and Maritime and Customs of old used in his Majesty's high [co]urt of Admiralty of great Britain and by such other Lawfull Ways Manners and Means as you may better know and can Proceed And such Causes and Contracts to hear examine Discuss and finally Determine saving nevertheless the right of Appealing and also to arrest command and cause to be arrested the Ships Persons Effects goods Wares and Merchandizes whatsoever for the Premisses and for any of them or other Causes whatsoever concerning them in what Places soever Within the Province of Maryland aforesaid the Territories thereof they shall happen to be or be found in or without the Liberties and to Compel All Persons whatsoever in that Part as the Case shall require to Appear and answer with the Power of inflicting any Punishment or Mulct according to the Laws and Customs aforesaid and to do And Cause Justice to be done therein and also Summarily and Plainly to Proceed the order of right being Preserved or the Sail [illegible] up without Noise and the Figure of Judgement alone being made and the Truth of the thing inspected AND I DO further commit And by the Tenor of these Presents grant you full Power and Authority to fine correct punish and Chastize and reform all guilty Persons Imprisoned and all Violaters and Usurpers of the rights of the Court of Admiralty within this Province and all Delinquents And Contumaciously absenting Sailors Mariners Fishermen Boatmen and other Workmen having skill or exercising Maritime Affairs Ordinances and customs aforesaid and their De[sser]ts as also according to the Statutes and ordinances of the kingdom of great Britain In that Part Published and Provided and them to imprison And cause to be imprisoned in any of the Prisons within the Province of Maryland or the Maritime Places thereto belonging and such Persons so imprisoned who ought to be Delivered therefrom To command and cause to be Delivered and altogether to be Acquitted and Discharged and do hereby grant unto you Power and Authority of Promulgating or interposing all Decrees and Sentences whatsoever and them to command to be executed together with the cognizance and Jurisdiction of all other Causes civil And Maritime commenced or to be commenced or which any Ways concern or relate to the Sea Affairs or the Transporting or Passage over the Sea or any Naval Journey or Maritime Voyge or Maritime Jurisdiction Aforesaid also with Power of Proceeding therein according to the civil and Maritime Laws and Customs Aforesaid of the high Court of Admiralty of great Britain of old used as well of more Office mixt or Promoted as at the Instance of any Party as the Case shall require and it shall seem expedient And to grant you full authority to execute all and singular the Premisses in the Places aforesaid expressed and I do hereby Appoint you the

Said Robert Smith my Commissary in the said Province and Territories aforesaid during Pleasure hereby Granting upon you the said Robert Smith all Fees Profits and Advantages to the said Office any ways belonging and I do hereby command all Justices of the Peace Mayors Sheriffs Keepers of Goals and other Officers and Ministers within this Province to be aiding and Assisting to you as Becometh as they will answer the contrary at their Peril –

Given at the City of Annapolis this twenty seventh Day of Novemb'r in the fifth Year of the Dominion of The right Honorable Henry Harford Esquire Anno Domine 1775

Signed by order James Brooks

1. Court of Vice-Admiralty Records, Md. Arch.

EDMUND PENDLETON TO RICHARD HENRY LEE ¹

[Extract]

Virga Novr 27. 1775.

Young Goodrich, who brought in the Powder is sent to Boston – They have also Taken the Old man near the Capes, in his Passage to the West Indies, & 'tis said Used him very Ill, but I had not particulars.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

DIARY OF THE SALEM MORAVIAN CONGREGATION OF NORTH CAROLINA ¹

Nov. 27 [1775]. Three wagons from Bethania passed on their way to Cross Creek for salt. Br. Miksch went with them from here, taking tallow, candles and manufactured tobacco, for sale. A man coming from Cross Creek said there was a report that a frigate had landed troops near Willmington.

1. Fries, ed., *Moravians in North Carolina*, II, 891.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS ¹

In Congress. [Charleston] Monday, November 27, 1775.

On motion, Resolved, That Col. [William] Moultrie be directed forthwith to order a detachment of forty privates, who are best acquainted with maritime affairs, to do duty and serve on board the armed ship *Prosper*, for one month, unless sooner discharged by proper authority.

On Motion, Resolved, That the Delegates of this colony in the Continental Congress, be immediately applied to, to use their utmost endeavours to procure two hundred able seamen, to be engaged in the Northern colonies, and sent hither with all possible dispatch, for manning the armed vessels in the colony service. And that they be requested to cause the encouragement offered by this colony, to be made as public as possible.

A motion was made, that previous to any attack upon the men of war in the Road, the intended attack upon such ships, shall be notified to Lord William Campbell, if he shall then be on board.

A debate ensued, And the question being put, Resolved in the affirmative.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 145–146.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *St. Lawrence*, LIEUTENANT JOHN GRAVES ¹

Novemb [1775] in St Johns River East Florida
 Monday 27 Arrived Governor Tonyn in his Sloop to meet the Indians Sal-
 luted him with 9 Guns
 at 2 P M Salluted Governor Tonyn with Eleven Guns on Coming
 on Bd and at going on shore the same number of guns

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4330.

28 Nov.

JOURNAL OF COLONEL RUDOLPHUS RITZEMA ¹

[Montreal] November the 28th. – General Montgomery embarked for Quebec: He took with him, on Board the *Gaspee* Sloop of War and the *Mary* Schooner, Part of Capt Lamb's Artillery Company – [Jacob] Cheesman's & [Frederick] Weisenfels' Companies of my Regiment – one Company of the second & two of the third Regiment . . . Just before the General embarked he informed me that I was to remain at Montreal at the Request of General Wooster to assist him in the Duty of the Garrison.

1. "Ritzema's Journal," *Magazine of American History*, Part I, 103–104.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

[Extract] Cambridge 28th Novembr 1775.

Sir I had the honour of writeing to you the 19th Instant I have now to inform you that Henry Knox Esqr is gone to New york, with orders to forward to this place, what Cannon & Ordnance Stores, can be there procured, from thence, he will proceed to Genl Schuyler on the same business as you will see by the inclosed Copy of instructions which I have given him – it would give me much Satisfaction, that this Gentleman or any other whom you may think qualified, was appointed to the Command of the Artillery Regiment. in my Letter to you of the 8th instant I have expressed myself fully on this Subject, which I beg Leave to recommend to your immediate Attention, as the formation of that Corps will be at a Stand, untill I Am honoured with your instructions thereon. –

The Vessel laden with wine,² which I advised you was wrecked on this Coast, proves to have been the property of a Thomas Salter of Philadelphia the papers relative to her & her Cargo were sent to Robert Morris Esqr who can give you every information thereon. the Schooner with the dry goods from Boston to Halifax, is given up to the Committee of Safety at Beverly, who will dispose of her & Cargo agreeable to the decision of a Court of Admiralty, and the Schooner Carried into Portsmouth by Captain [Winborn] Adams proves to be a friend, is of Course discharged –

There are two persons engaged to go to Nova Scotia on the business recommended in your Last, by the best information we have from thence, the Stores &c have been withdrawn some-time, Should this not be the Case, it is next to

an impossibility to attempt any thing there, in the present unsettled & precarious State of the Army –

Col [Roger] Enos is arrived and under Arrest he acknowledges he had no orders for coming away his trial cannot come on untill I hear from Colonel Arnold, from whom there is no account since I Last wrote you. –

from what I can Collect by my enquirey Amongst the Officers, it will be impossible to get the Men to enlist for the Continuance of the War, which will be an insuperable Obstruction to the formation of the two Battallions of Marines, on the plan resolved on in Congress, as it can make no difference, I propose to proceed on the new arrangement of the Army and when Completed, enquire out such Officers & Men as are best qualified for that service, and endeavour to form these two Battallions out of the Whole, this appears to me the best Method & will I hope meet the approbation of Congress. –

1. Papers CC (Letters of George Washington), 152, I, 291–293, NA.
2. The sloop *Monmouth*.

LETTER FROM BOSTON ¹

[November 28] ²

We were very fortunate in making the land, which was just at break of day; being in the middle of the Bay, we fell in with the *Mercury* man of war who (with a fleet of ships from New Portsmouth, which place they burnt) who convoyed us safe into Boston.³ The Bay at present is very unsafe for vessels unarmed, as it swarms with privateers, and a great number of whale boats, each carrying from ten to twenty men; these boats take the opportunity of putting out in moderate weather to intercept the vessels bound to Boston, and as we have no King's ships in any of the Ports but Boston, they do just as they please, and can always make a Port on one side or other of the Bay; they were so daring few days ago, as to board a brig off the Light-house, from Liverpool, which was at anchor; as they came on board on one side, the crew left it on the other; in the mean time an armed transport slipped her cables and run down to her assistance; when the Provincials saw the transport coming down, they left the brig, but endeavoured to set her on fire, by leaving some lighted coals on the cabin floor.⁴

1. *Lloyd's Evening Post and British Chronicle*, January 1 to January 3, 1776. The letter was "received at Bristol [England] by a light Victualler."
2. The date is approximated, based upon the incidents described in the letter.
3. *Journal of H.M.S. Mercury*: "Wednesday 22 Novr 1775, 6 AM a Ship to Leeward fired 2 Guns made the Signal took her under Convoy," PRO, Admiralty 51/600.
4. William Coit's daring act of November 24, 1775.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

[Boston] 28 [November]

By another Dispatch from Mr Arbuthnot dated the 17th instant the Admiral was informed that the *Savage* had Sailed with the Transport from Newfoundland, but that they had parted the third day after in a Gale of Wind: That they were putting the Yard in a State of Defence with the utmost Diligence under the Direction of Captain [William] Spry of the Engineers, by order of the General,

as the Commissioner was informed: That there had been a great Neglect in providing Ordnance Stores for supplying the Ships at Halifax, for that they were actually without Match, Cordage, Plank and Junk, for which Articles they constantly applied to the Navy Yard; and that the Commissioners of the sick and hurt allowed to the Surgeon of the Hospital there only fifteen pence a Man a day, for food, lodging, nursing, firing, and all the incidents relating to Boarding, Eight Shillings and Sixpence for every Patient, and Ten Shillings for burying the deceased, out of which the Clergyman demanded a Crown for his Fee. The Commissioner complained of the then Surgeons neglect of the sick, by not allowing firing nor visiting properly, nor administering Medicines; that since he had written the above Mr Greaves the then Surgeon of the Hospital had given up and he had thereupon ordered 1 Mr Phillips to act, who was well known to the Surgeon of the Hospital at Boston; and the Commissioner hoped the Admiral would confirm him in the Office. Mr Arbuthnot added that he should only caulk the *Savage* and not clean her untill the Spring, as she was not fit for those Seas in the Winter.

Captain Vandeput by a Letter dated Novr 1st (which came Yesterday) informed the Admiral that a Transport with two Land Officers on board had been cast away in Barn gut [Barnegut], the Vessel bulged to Pieces and the Officers carried Prisoners to Philadelphia, but that the People were not molested; that by their reckoning the Ship was 50 Leagues from the Land when she struck: ² That Governor Tryon had hired a Ship for his habitation, that it was certain the Attempt of the Rebels against St Johns had failed, where General Carleton was daily expected with a Body of Canadians of whom he had raised Thirty Companies: That Ethan Allen, the Man who surprized Ticonderago was taken Prisoner, having got with 180 of his People, some of them Canadians, on the Island of Montreal, where it was said he expected to meet no Opposition, but that he was encountered by the People headed by a Priest, who had killed and dispersed all but 30, before a Captain and 40 Men of the Army came up, when the Remainder with Allen were taken Prisoners.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 173-174, BM.

2. Captain Duncan Campbell and Lieutenant Sims, on a recruiting mission from Boston for New York, on board the transport *Rebecca & Francis*, George Hastings, master.

CAPTAIN JOHN SYMONS, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES ¹

[Extract]

Nantasket Road 28th Novr 1775

From a Letter brought me by Lieut. Forrest on Sunday Evening [November 26] from your Office, I find the Sloop laden with Wood and Bark I seized off Piscatagua was retaken by the Rebels.² I have by this means lost a Mate, Midshipman, three Seamen and two Marines, whom I put in her to navaigate and secure her Safety to Boston. A Man belonging to the *Canceaux* being a Pilot I put in to act in that Station, so that he is likewise taken with the rest of the People. These seven men with five short of Complement before, and the men now sent to the Hospital, four of whom are invalids and totally unfit for Service from old Age and other Infirmities and who have been a Burthen on the Ship for some time past, render the effective Men now on board very short indeed.

I have swept the Ship this Morning and find the false Keel broke away from the aft side of the Mainmast to the fore part of the Stern Post, from our striking on the Rocks off Piscatagua; what damage we may have received from running on the Centurion Rock, the Night we came in, we cannot get at, as she hung entirely on the Bulge and slewed round on the Rock as the Flood tide made before we got off. Both these Accidents have been entirely through the Blunders of the Pilot.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 171, BM.

2. The sloop *Ranger*, retaken by John Manley in Washington's armed schooner *Lee*.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE ¹

[Off Plymouth]

This morning, Tuesday the 28th [November], we got under way at dawn and put to sea with a west-north-west wind. We were convinced that we would see again the same vessels of our mortal enemy. During the day our ship was windbound and we made very little way, about 3 leagues. Seeing the coming of a very bad night we had to return to the entrance of the harbor. On our way back we found a small submerged boat that was empty. We took it and we assumed that it belonged to the warship that had exploded at sea from her powder-magazine according to the report made by the captain of the prize that we had captured last Monday. The night was very bad. Strong winds, rain and snow.

1. Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

[Extract]

Tyonderoga Nov: 28th 1775.

My Dear General The Evening before General Montgomery landed on the Island of Montreal, Mr Carlton embarked his Garrison on Board of some Vessels and small Craft, And made two Attempts to pass our Batteries near the Mouth of Sorrel, but was drove back by Colo: Easton, who has behaved with Bravery & much Alertness; On the 19th Mr Carlton disguised En Canadien & accompanied by six Peasants, found Means to make his Escape, Brigadier General Prescott surrendered next Day by Capitulation. What Terms General Montgomery has given him, I do not know as he was so hurried in preparing to move immediately to Quebec, that he could not find Time to send them. – Prescott & the Officers arrived here at four to Day. I have just recd a Return of the Officers, Men, Vessels & stores taken, which I do Myself the Honor to inclose.

Your Excellency's Favor of the 16th November I received two Days ago. I believe some Cannon & Mortars may be spared, but none Except what I have sent across Lake George, can be got down, until that or this Lake Freezes over. I have a very fine thirteen Inch Morter here, and I will make a Push to get her over the Lake. But where will You get Shells, we have none here?

Mr [Robert R.] Livingston, Mr [John] Langdon & Mr [Robert Treat] Paine arrived here at seven this Evening, The Season was so far advanced that I could not wait the Orders of Congress upon sundry Matters, which appeared to me

absolutely necessary to be carried into immediate Execution. I am however, happy to find, that Every Measure I have pursued, corresponds with the Instructions given to the Committee. —

I am informed that Prescott has used poor Walker & Allen with a shameful Brutality. Of this I shall acquaint Governor Trumbull, to whose Colony I shall send him. —

1. Washington Papers, LC.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

[Extract]

[Ticonderoga] 28th [November]

At four this Afternoon I was agreeably surprized with the Sight of Brig: Gen: Prescott & the Officers taken with him from on Board the Vessels, Inclose You the several Returns ² sent me by General Montgomery, who was so hurried with his Preparations for descending to Quebec, that he could not find Time to send me the Terms which he gave Prescott. —

I am happy to learn by the Gentlemen of the Committee ³ who arrived here at seven this Evening that Congress has Ordered the Prisoners to Pensylvania, as those still here and on their Way from Montreal will not be able to go down Hudson's River in Vessels, I propose sending them to Ulster County for the present as the Expence of Wheel Carriages runs very high And that they may be moved thence in Sleds at a much Cheaper Rate as soon as we have a Fall of Snow. —

General Carlton stole from on Board the Vessels with six Canadians & dressed like one of them, in this Disguise he Hopes to get into Quebec, But if he does the Weather has been so severe That I trust he will not be able to leave It. And then he must fall into our Hands, In the Course of this Winter, if not immediately.

I find that it is the Intention of the New York Congress that the Troops raised in that Colony shou[ld] pay for their Under Clothes that were given them I cannot learn that the Troops expected to have any Thing stopped out of their Wages on that Account, [The] greatest Part of them are now in Canada, & I fear that few of them will remain in the Service, if that should be the case, — I could wish therefore for the immediate Determination of Congress on this Head. I am Sir [&c.]

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 354–355, NA. Conclusion of November 27 letter.
2. *Ibid.*, 324–331, the returns, three in number, prepared by Thomas Gamble, Deputy Quartermaster General under Sir Guy Carleton, were: "Return of Provisions on board the Several Vessels under the Command of Brigadier General Prescott Lying opposite La Valtrie the 19th Novem: 1775"; "Return of Military stores on board the Vessels under the Command of Brigadier General Prescott, bound to Quebec the 19th Novemr 1775" and "Return of Ordinance and Ordinance Stores on Board the different Vessels 20 Novr 1775."
3. This committee was appointed by the Continental Congress on November 2, 1775, to journey northward for a consultation with General Schuyler. It consisted of John Langdon, Robert Treat Paine and Eliphalet Dyer. The latter, because of illness, was succeeded on November 8 by Robert R. Livingston. See instructions to the Committee of November 9, 1775.

MEMOIRS OF WILLIAM SMITH ¹

[New York, November 28]

On the 28th I repeated this Advice ² (dining that Day & lodging that Night on Board with my Family) and told him that he had a good Opportunity for a Letter to the People in which he might do himself Honor and be useful in urging to a Spirit of Moderation. He promised to call a Council on this Occasion because he had before charged them with Secrecy as to his Leave of Absence –

1. Sabine, ed., *Memoirs of William Smith*, 243.

2. To make public the King's permission for Governor Tryon to take leave of absence.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Tuesday, November 28, 1775

The Congress resumed the consideration of the rules for the regulation of the Navy of the United Colonies, and the same being debated by paragraphs, were agreed to as follows:

Rules for the Regulation of the Navy of the United Colonies

The Commanders of all ships and vessels belonging to the thirteen United Colonies, are strictly required to shew in themselves a good example of honor and virtue to their officers and men, and to be very vigilant in inspecting the behaviour of all such as are under them, and to discountenance and suppress all dissolute, immoral, and disorderly practices, and also such as are contrary to the rules of discipline and obedience, and to correct those who are guilty of the same, according to the usage of the sea.

The Commanders of the ships of the thirteen United Colonies, are to take care that divine service be performed twice a day on board, and a sermon preached on Sundays, unless bad weather or other extraordinary accidents prevent it.

If any shall be heard to swear, curse, or blaspheme the name of God, the Commander is strictly enjoined to punish them for every offence, by causing them to wear a wooden collar, or some other shameful badge of distinction, for so long time as he shall judge proper. If he be a commissioned officer, he shall forfeit one shilling for each offence, and a warrant or inferior officer six pence. He who is guilty of drunkenness, if a seaman, shall be put in irons until he is sober, but if an officer, he shall forfeit two days' pay.

No Commander shall inflict any punishment upon a seaman beyond twelve lashes upon his bare back, with a cat of nine tails; if the fault shall deserve a greater punishment, he is to apply to the Commander in chief of the Navy, in order to the trying of him by a court martial, and in the mean time, he may put him under confinement.

The Commander is never by his own authority to discharge a commission or warrant officer, nor to punish or strike him, but he may suspend or confine them, and when he comes in the way of a Commander in Chief, apply to him for holding a court martial.

The Officer who commands by accident of the Captain's or commander's absence (unless he be absent for a time by leave) shall not order any correction,

but confinement, and upon the captain's return on board, he shall then give an account of his reasons for so doing.

The Captain is to cause the articles of war to be hung up in some public places of the ship, and read to the ship's company once a month.

Whenever a Captain shall enlist a seaman, he shall take care to enter on his books the time and terms of his entering, in order of his being justly paid.

The Captain shall, before he sails, make return to, and leave with the Congress, or such person or persons as the Congress shall appoint for that purpose, a compleat list of all his officers and men, with the time and terms of their entering; and during his cruize shall keep a true account of the desertion or death of any of them, and of the entering of others, and after his cruize, and before any of them are paid off, he shall make return of a compleat list of the same, including those who shall remain on board his ship.

The men shall, at their request, be furnished with slops that are necessary by the Captain or purser, who shall keep an account of the same, and the Captain, in his return in the last mentioned article directed to be made, shall mention the amount delivered to each man, in order to its being stopped out of his pay.

As to the term "inferior Officer," the Captain is to take notice that the same does not include any commission or any warrant officer, except the second master, surgeon's mate, cook, armourer, gun-smith, master at arms, and sail maker.

The Captain is to take care when any inferior officers or volunteer seamen are turned over into the ship under his command from any other ship, not to rate them on the ship's books in a worse quality, or lower degree or station, than they served in the ship they were removed from; and for his guidance he is to demand from the commander of the ship from which they are turned over, a list under his hand, of their names and qualities.

Any officer, seamen, or others, intitled to wages or prize money, may have the same paid to his assignee, provided the assignment be attested by the Captain or Commander, the master or purser of the ship, or a chief magistrate of some county or corporation.

The Captain is to discourage the seamen of his ship from selling any part of their wages or shares, and never to attest the letter of attorney of any seaman, until he is fully satisfied that the same is not granted in consideration of money given for the purchase of his wages or shares.

When any inferior officer or seaman dies, the Captain is forthwith to make out a ticket for the time of his service, and send the same by the first safe conveyance to the Congress, or agents by them for that purpose appointed, in order to the wages being forthwith paid to the executors or administrators of the deceased.

A convenient place shall be set apart for sick or hurt men, to which they are to be removed, with their hammocks and bedding, when the surgeon shall advise the same to be necessary, and some of the crew shall be appointed to attend and serve them, and to keep the place clean.

The cooper shall make buckets with covers and cradles, if necessary, for their use.

All ships furnished with fishing tackle, being in such places where fish is to be had, the Captain is to employ some of the company in fishing; the fish to be distributed daily to such persons as are sick or upon recovery, provided the surgeon recommend it, and the surplus, by turns amongst the messes of the officers and seamen, without favour or partiality and gratis, without any deduction of their allowance of provisions on that account.

It is left to the discretion of Commanders of squadrons, to shorten the allowance of provisions according to the exigence of the service, taking care that the men be punctually paid for the same.

The like power is given to Captains of single ships in cases of absolute necessity.

If there shall be a want of pork, the Captain is to order three pounds of beef to be issued to the men, in lieu of two pounds of pork.

One day in every week shall be issued out a proportion of flour and suet, in lieu of beef, for the seamen, but this is not to extend beyond four months' victualling at one time, nor shall the purser receive any allowance for flour or suet kept longer on board than that time, and there shall be supplied, once a year, a proportion of canvass for pudding-bags, after the rate of one ell for every sixteen men.

If any ships of the thirteen United Colonies, shall happen to come into port in want of provisions, the warrant of a Commander in chief shall be sufficient to the Agent or other instrument of the victualling, to supply the quantity wanted, and in urgent cases where delay may be hurtful, the warrant of the Captain of the ship shall be of equal effect.

The Captain is frequently to order the proper officers to inspect into the condition of the provisions, and if the bread proves damp, to have it aired upon the quarter deck or poop, and also examine the flesh casks, and if any of the pickle be leaked out, to have new made and put in, and the casks made tight and secure.

The Captain or purser shall secure the cloaths, bedding, and other things of such persons as shall die or be killed, to be delivered to their executors or administrators.

All papers, charter parties, bills of lading, passports, and other writings whatsoever, found on board any ship or ships, which shall be taken, shall be carefully preserved, and the originals sent to the court of Justice for maritime affairs, appointed or to be appointed by the legislatures in the respective colonies, for judging concerning such prize or prizes; and if any person or persons shall wilfully or negligently destroy or suffer to be destroyed, any such paper or papers, he or they so offending, shall forfeit their share of such prize or prizes, and suffer such other punishment, as they shall be judged by a court-martial to deserve.

If any person or persons shall embezzle, steal, or take away any cables, anchors, sails, or any of the ship's furniture, or any of the powder, arms, ammunition, or provisions of any ship belonging to the thirteen United Colonies, he or they shall suffer such punishment as a court-martial shall order.

When in sight of a ship or ships of the enemy, and at such other times as may appear to make it necessary to prepare for an engagement, the Captain shall order all things in his ship in a proper posture for fight, and shall, in his own person, and

according to his duty, heart on and encourage the inferior officers and men to fight courageously, and not to behave themselves faintly or cry for quarters, on pain of such punishment as the offence shall appear to deserve for his neglect.

Any Captain or other officer, mariner, or others, who shall basely desert their duty or station in the ship, and run away while the enemy is in sight, or, in time of action, or shall entice others to do so, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as a court-martial shall inflict.

Any officer, seaman, or marine, who shall begin, excite, cause, or join in any mutiny or sedition in the ship to which he belongs, on any pretence whatsoever, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as a court-martial shall direct. Any person in or belonging to the ship, who shall utter any words of sedition and mutiny, or endeavour to make any mutinous assemblies on any pretence whatsoever, shall suffer such punishment as a court-martial shall inflict.

None shall presume to quarrel with or strike his superior officer, on pain of such punishment as a court-martial shall order to be inflicted.

If any person shall apprehend he has just cause of complaint, he shall quietly and decently make the same known to his superior officer, or to the captain, as the case may require, who will take care that justice be done him.

There shall be no quarrelling or fighting between shipmates on board any ship belonging to the thirteen United Colonies, nor shall there be used any reproachful or provoking speeches, tending to make quarrels and disturbance, on pain of imprisonment, and such other punishment, as a court-martial shall think proper to inflict.

If any person shall sleep upon his watch, or negligently perform the duty which shall be enjoined him to do, or forsake his station, he shall suffer such punishment as a court-martial shall judge proper to inflict, according to the nature of his offence.

All murder shall be punished with death.

All robbery and theft shall be punished at the discretion of a court martial.

Any master at arms who shall refuse to receive such prisoner or prisoners, as shall be committed to his charge, or having received them, shall suffer him or them to escape, or dismiss them without orders for so doing, shall suffer in his or their stead, as a court-martial shall order and direct.

The Captain, officers, and others, shall use their utmost endeavours to detect, apprehend, and bring to punishment, all offenders, and shall at all times readily assist the officers appointed for that purpose in the discharge of their duty, on pain of being proceeded against, and punished by a court-martial at discretion.

All other faults, disorders, and misdemeanors, which shall be committed on board any ship belonging to the thirteen United Colonies, and which are not herein mentioned, shall be punished according to the laws and customs in such cases at sea.

A court-martial shall consist of at least three Captains and three first lieutenants, with three Captains and three first lieutenants of Marines, if there shall be so many of the Marines then present, and the eldest Captain shall preside.

All sea officers of the same denomination shall take rank of the officers of the marines.

Every Member of a court-martial shall take the following oath, viz:

"You swear that you will well and truly try, and impartially determine the cause of the prisoner now to be tried, according to the rules of the Navy of the United Colonies. So help you God:" which oath shall be administered by the president to the other members, and the president shall himself be sworn by the officer in said court next in rank.

All witnesses, before they may be admitted to give evidence, shall take the following oath:

"You swear the evidence you shall give, in the cause now in hearing, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. So help you God."

The sentence of a court-martial for any capital offence, shall not be put in execution, until it be confirmed by the Commander in chief of the fleet; and it shall be the duty of the president of every court-martial, to transmit to the Commander in chief of the fleet, every sentence which shall be given, with a summary of the evidence and proceedings thereon, by the first opportunity.

The Commander in chief of the fleet, for the time being, shall have power to pardon and remit any sentence of death, that shall be given in consequence of any of the afore mentioned Articles.

There shall be allowed to each man serving on board the ships in the service of the thirteen United Colonies, a daily proportion of provisions, according as is expressed in the following table, viz.

Sunday, 1 lb. bread, 1 lb. beef, 1 lb. potatoes or turnips.

Monday, 1 lb. bread, 1 lb. pork, $\frac{1}{2}$ pint peas, and four oz. cheese.

Tuesday, 1 lb. bread, 1 lb. beef, 1 lb. potatoes or turnips, and pudding.

Wednesday, 1 lb. bread, two oz. butter, four oz. cheese, and $\frac{1}{2}$ pint of rice.

Thursday, 1 lb. bread, 1 lb. pork, and $\frac{1}{2}$ pint of peas.

Friday, 1 lb. bread, 1 lb. beef, 1 lb. potatoes or turnips, and pudding.

Saturday, 1 lb. bread, 1 lb. pork, $\frac{1}{2}$ pint peas, and four oz. cheese.

Half pint of rum per man every day, and discretionary allowance on extra duty, and in time of engagement.

A pint and half of vinegar for six men per week.²

The pay of the officers and men shall be as follows:

Captain or commander,	32	dollars,		Cooper,	15	dollars.	
Lieutenants,	20	do.		Captain's or Com-			
Master,	20	do.		mander's clerk,	15	do.	
Mates,	15	do.		Steward,	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	do.	
Boatswain,	15	do.		Chaplain,	20	do.	
Boatswain's first mate,	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	do.		Able seaman,	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	do.	
Ditto, second ditto,	8	do.		Captain of marines,	26 $\frac{1}{2}$	do.	
Gunner,	15	do.		Lieutenants,	18	do.	
Ditto mate,	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	do.		Serjeants,	8	do.	
Surgeon,	21 $\frac{1}{2}$	do.		Corporals,	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	do.	
Surgeon's mate,	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	do.		Fifer,	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	do.	
Carpenter,	15	do.		Drummer,	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	do.	
Carpenter's mate,	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	do.		Privates or marines,	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	do.	

Per Calendar month.

Per Calendar month.

There shall be allowed to each Man on Board the Ships in the Service of the Thirteen UNITED COLONIES, a daily Proportion of Provisions, according as is expressed in the following Table, viz

	Bread,	Beef,	Pork,	Peas,	Rice,	Butter,	Cheefe,	Turnips,	Pottatoes,	Onions,
Sunday,	1lb.	1lb.						1lb.	1lb.	1lb.
Monday,	1lb.		1lb.	h.pint			4 oz.			per week.
Tuesday,	1lb.	1lb.								Pudding.
Wednesday,	1lb.		1lb.		h.pint	2 oz.	4 oz.			
Thursday,	1lb.		1lb.	h.pint						
Friday,	1lb.	1lb.								Pudding.
Saturday,	1lb.		1lb.	h.pint			4 oz.			

Half a Pint of Rum per Man per Day, and discretionary Allowance for particular Occasions, such as Action, extra Duty, and the like : Three Pints of Vinegar for six Men per Week.

Orders of Congress

We, whose hands and marks are hereunto set and subscribed, being officers, seamen, and marines, do, and each of us doth agree to and with _____ of the good ship, called the _____ belonging to the thirteen United Colonies of North America, now bound on a cruize from the port of _____ against the enemies of the thirteen United Colonies of North America, in manner and form following, that is to say:

In the first place, we do hereby agree for, by and under the considerations aftermentioned, to and with the said commander, forthwith to enter and ship ourselves, and in due and seasonable time, to repair on board the said ship, called the _____, and during the term of _____ months, to the utmost of our power and ability respectively, to discharge our several services or stations, and in every thing to be conformable and obedient to the several requirings and lawful commands of the said _____ and his successors, in command.

Secondly, We do also oblige and subject ourselves to serve on board the said ship during the said cruize, and as she is a ship of war, we do severally oblige ourselves by these Articles, to comply with, and be subject to the rules and discipline of the American fleet, as established by the Congress, and to be governed and commanded in time of action with an enemy, according to the same rules, and submit ourselves to the same punishments and penalties as are there inflicted, in case we or any of us offer to desert our quarters, or not obey the commands of the said _____ or his successors in command, in giving chase to any ship or ships, vessel or vessels, or otherwise, and if upon a scrutiny of our said _____ or his said officers, we or any of us should be found guilty of any breach contrary to the tenor of this agreement, or any act of cowardice, we do hereby severally submit and agree to allow and forfeit our several and respective shares of and in any prize or prizes, we shall then have taken, to be divided amongst the said ship's company.

Thirdly, We do also severally agree and oblige ourselves, that when any prize or prizes have been taken, to follow the express directions of the said _____ or his successors, in boarding the said prize, and be under the command of any officer whom the said _____ shall appoint, and be assisting to him to carry the said prize to whatever port or ports such prize or prizes shall be assigned by the said _____.

And we do hereby further severally agree and covenant in that case, to be true and faithful in discharge of our duty and trust, and will not, in any shape, embezzle, defraud, or plunder any thing on board such prize or prizes; and in case any or either of us shall be found guilty of any breach contrary to the true meaning of this agreement, we, and such of us being guilty thereof, do hereby severally submit and agree to allow so much of all and every of our shares, and parts of our shares of and in the said prize or prizes then or thence after to be taken, and of all our respective wages, that then shall be due and coming to us, in respect to our services, as shall make good such plunder or embezzlement, we shall have been found guilty of.

Fourthly, And it is also further agreed to be the true intent and meaning of all parties hereto, that the officer or officers, or any of the ship's company sent on board any prize, shall have as good a share and interest of any prize that shall

be thereafter taken, during his or their absence, as if he or they had been on board the said vessel, at the time of taking thereof, any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding. Provided always, and it is hereby agreed to be the meaning of the said last above mentioned clause, that if the said officer or officers, and such of the said ship's company, to whom the conduct and management of any prize has been entrusted, do not (first having accepted the commands of the said commander concerning the said prize under his or their custody) immediately repair to the respective port or harbour where the said or his successors in command shall order, or do not proceed with the said prize or prizes so taken, to the respective port or ports to be assigned by the said for the time being, that then, and in failure of any or either of the agreements aforesaid, contained on our parts, we and each and every of us so offending, do hereby severally submit and agree to be cashiered, not only for our several and respective interests and shares of and in the captures of prize-money, but totally to be excluded and divested from the payment of any wages then due to us, for and in respect to our several services on board the said ship and the interest and shares of such delinquents, that otherwise would have accrued to us.

Fifthly, And the said for and in behalf of himself and the said thirteen United Colonies of North America, doth hereby covenant and agree to and with the said officers, seamen, and marines, whose names or marks are hereto set or subscribed, to pay them in consideration of such services, so much money per month, as in a schedule here-under mentioned, is set opposite to their names or marks of each respective officer, seaman, or landsman; and likewise to advance unto each and every of them, one month's pay at entrance, (due security for the same being first given) the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge.

Sixthly, And as an encouragement to exert the valour of the seamen and marines in defending the said ship, and in subduing and distressing the said enemy, the said for and on behalf of the said thirteen United Colonies of North America, doth further covenant, promise, and agree to and with all and every the officers, seamen and marines, parties hereto, that in case any prize or prizes shall be taken by the said ship, during the intended cruize, that the same shall be proceeded against, and distributed according to the resolutions of the Congress.

Seventhly, And it is by these presents mutually agreed and consented to, by, and between the said and every the officers, seamen, and marines, parties thereto, that in case the Commander, for the time being, lose a limb, in an engagement, or be otherwise disabled, so as to be rendered incapable afterwards of getting a livelihood to subsist upon, he shall receive out of the nett profits of such prize or prizes, and prize-goods, if so much arise, before a dividend or distribution be declared, the sum of four hundred dollars; or if he lose his life, his widow or children (if any) shall receive the said bounty of four hundred dollars, together with all prize money to him belonging at the time of his decease. And if the Captain of the marines, or any other commission or warrant Officer lose a limb, or be otherwise disabled, so as to be rendered incapable afterwards of getting a subsistence, he or they so disabled, shall receive a bounty of three hundred dollars, if so much arise from the nett profits as aforesaid; and in case of death, the

widow or children, (if any) is, and shall be intitled to the same, together with their share of prize money due at the time of their decease. And if an inferior officer, marine, or sailor, lose a limb, or be otherwise disabled, so as to be rendered incapable afterwards of getting a subsistence, he or they shall receive a bounty of 200 dollars, to be deducted as aforesaid; and in case of death, his widow or children, (if any) is, are, and shall be entitled to the same, together with his share of prize money due at the time of his decease.

He who first discovers a ship or other vessel which shall afterwards become a prize, shall be entitled to a double share of such prize.

There shall be ten shares of every prize, which shall be taken and condemned, set apart to be given to such inferior officers, seamen and marines, as shall be adjudged best to deserve them by the superior officers, who shall be appointed to make such determination. He who shall first board a ship or other vessel, making resistance, which shall become a prize, shall be entitled to a triple share.

Provided always, and it is hereby declared to be the true intent and meaning of the parties to the aforementioned orders and articles, that any of the officers, seamen, and marines, shall be liable to be removed by the Congress or committee of the Congress, during the recess thereof, or by the Commander in chief of the American fleet, for the time being, from the aforesaid vessel to any other armed vessel in the service of the United Colonies, any thing contained in the foregoing orders and articles notwithstanding.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 378–387.

2. The provision allotment in tabular form is illustrated on page 1179.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF JOHN ADAMS ¹

On Tuesday November 28. 1775. The Congress resumed the Consideration of the Rules and Orders for the Navy of the United Colonies, and the same being debated by Paragraphs were agreed to . . . They were drawn up in the Marine Committee and by my hand, but examined, discussed, and corrected by the Committee. In this place I will take the Opportunity to observe, that the pleasantest part of my Labours for the four Years I spent in Congress from 1774 to 1778 [i.e. 1777] was in this naval Committee. Mr. Lee, Mr. Gadsden, were sensible Men, and very chearful: But Governor Hopkins of Rhode Island, above seventy Years of Age kept us all alive. Upon Business his Experience and Judgment were very Usefull. But when the Business of the Evening was over, he kept Us in Conversation till Eleven and sometimes twelve OClock. His Custom was to drink nothing all day nor till Eight OClock, in the Evening, and then his Beveredge was Jamaica Spirit and Water. It gave him Wit, Humour, Anecdotes, Science and Learning. He had read Greek, Roman and British History: and was familiar with English Poetry particularly Pope, Tompson [Thomson] and Milton. And the flow of his Soul made all his reading our own, and seemed to bring to recollection in all of Us all We had ever read. I could neither eat nor drink in those days. The other Gentlemen were very temperate. Hopkins never drank to excess, but all he drank was immediately not only converted into Wit, Sense, Knowledge and good humour, but inspired Us all with similar qualities.

1. Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams*, III, 349–350.

FIRST COMMISSION IN THE CONTINENTAL MARINE CORPS ¹

In Congress.

The Delegates of the United Colonies of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, the Counties of New-Castle, Kent, and Sussex on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina, South-Carolina, and Georgia, to

Samuel Nicholas Esquire

WE reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Patriotism, Valour, Conduct and Fidelity, DO by these Presents, constitute and appoint you to be Captain of Marines in the service of the Thirteen United Colonies of North-America, fitted out for the defence of American Liberty, and for repelling every hostile Invasion thereof. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of Captain of Marines by doing and performing all Manner of Things thereunto belonging. And we do strictly charge and require all Officers, Marines and Seamen under your Command, to be obedient to your Orders as Captain of Marines And you are to observe and follow such Orders and Directions from Time to Time as you shall receive from this or a future Congress of the United Colonies, or Committee of Congress, for that Purpose appointed, or Commander in Chief for the Time being of the Navy of the United Colonies, or any other your superior Officer, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, the Usage of the Sea, and the Instructions herewith given you, in Pursuance of the Trust reposed in you: This Commission to continue in Force until revoked by this or a future Congress. Philadelphia Novem. 28th 1775

By Order of the Congress
John Hancock President.

Attest. Cha^s Thomson secrey

1. Miscellaneous Collection, HSP. The form printed for the use of naval officers; the words "of the armed" and "called the" being stricken from the document. However, one phrase could not be eliminated; hence, Nicholas, as the form reads, was appointed and "fitted out for the defence of American Liberty."

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] 28th November

Upon application of Major Samuel Mifflin, for Captain Samuel Davidson to have leave of absence, to make a Voyage in his Ship in the Service of the Congress; it is

Resolved, That Captain Davidson have leave of absence to go a Voyage in the above mention'd employ.

Upon application of the Commanders of the armed Boats for an Increase to their allowance of Provisions, The Board, after having considered their application, do

Resolve, That the allowance of Provisions to the Captains of the armed Boats be three Rations, and the allowance of Provisions to the Lieutenants of the Boats be two Rations, which allowances they are to receive from the day of the date of their respective Commissions.

John Saunders, Pilot, confined in the Gaol of this County, by order and agreeable to Resolve of this Board of the 11th Inst. now Petitions this Committee to be released from confinement; It is

Resolved, That as this Board think the time the said Jno. Saunders has been in confinement, is a sufficient punishment for his crime, as set forth in said Resolve of the 11th inst. and that he be now discharged from his present confinement, on his taking the following Oath:

Philad'a. ss:

John Saunders, Pilot in the Bay and River of Delaware, being sworn on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God, doth declare and promise to the Committee of Safety of the Province of Pennsylvania, that whatever knowledge he may have obtain'd of the New Channel between the Chivaux de Frize, near Fort Island, he will not, on any account, divulge to any person or persons whatever, but will entirely keep secret.

Sign'd John Saunders.

Sworn Nov'r 28th, 1775, before James Biddle.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 415, 416.

PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO HENRY FISHER ¹

Sir,

Philadelphia, Novr 28, 1775.

We wrote you some time past by Mrs. Hidgecock, informing of the appointment of ten Pilots, station'd at Chester & Philada, to bring up from thence any Vessel bound up, & Carry down to that place every one outward bound. We at the same time requested you to Inform all the Pilots of your place that they were by no means to proceed higher than Chester, where one of the new Commission'd Pilots would go on board. Some of the Pilots who have lately come up, say they have never had any Notice of the above Regulation. If this is the Case, we suppose Mrs. Hidgecock has Neglected to give you the letter. We must now desire you will immediately acquaint all your Pilots of the above regulation, & in the Name of the Committee forbid them at their Peril to act in Contradiction to it, in doing of which you will much Oblige, Yr, &c.

We should be glad to know of Jack Saunders any Notice from you.

1. Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives*, 1st series, IV, 686.

BARNABAS BINNEY TO NICHOLAS BROWN ¹

[Extract]

Philadelphia Nov 28th 1775

They are now fitting out four Vessels here viz 3 Ships & one 16 Gun Schooner; they will soon be ready, 'tis whispered that they go to France &c but I believe a mere surmise.²

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.

2. Binney's information as to the rig and destination of the Continental ships was erroneous.

JOHN EWING TO DR. HUGH WILLIAMSON ¹

[Extract]

[Philadelphia, November 28, 1775] ²

Our River is well secured by a Cheval de Frise sunk about eight Miles below our Town, with a small Aperature for our own Vessels to pass thro', which they generally can do with the Assistance of a good Pilot who knows the Situation of this Machine or Instrument of Defence; altho' we have already lost two small Vessels in attempting to pass it, even with good Pilots on Board. None of the Lewistown Pilots are suffered to come up higher than Chester, nor to go on board of any Vessel at Lewis Town without Application first made to the Committee there: There are other Pilots stationed at Chester to bring up the Vessels thro the Cheval de Frise. And we have 13 Gondaloes with a large Cannon of 24 to 48 Prs with Men, on board to guard this Pass, so that it will be very difficult for a Man of War to come up to Town. —

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/40. An intercepted letter.

2. The writer says that he was daily waiting for word of Montreal's surrender which took place on November 13, 1775; and news of which reached Congress on November 29.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS ¹

In Congress. [Charleston] Tuesday, November 28, 1775.

Mr. George-Abbot Hall, from the commissioners of the Pilotage, reported, that agreeable to the order of Congress, they had yesterday caused the leading mark over Charles-Town Bar to be cut down and destroyed.

On motion, Resolved, That the Committees for the sea islands be, and they are, hereby authorized and required forthwith to erect look-outs at the same places, and cause the same signals of alarm and notices to be given, as have been usual in time of war. And that this Congress will cause the expence thereof to be paid.

Tuesday Evening, November 28, 1775.

Ordered, That Capt. [Alexander] Gillon be added to the Commissioners for fitting out, arming, and manning the ship *Prosper*.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 148–152.

WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON TO CAPTAIN JOHN ALLSTON ¹

By Authority of Congress.

Sir,

Charles-Town, 28 November, 1775.

You are hereby ordered to march the Volunteer Company of Foot Rangers after the Indian Manner, under your Command, and scour the Sea-Coast from Sewee Bay to Haddrel's Point in Charles-Town Harbour, to repel the Landing of Men from British armed Vessels, to prevent their Depredations, and to act according to further orders from proper authority. I am, Sir, [&c.]

W^m H^y Drayton, President.

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, IX, 116–117.

MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL OF THE PROVINCE OF WEST FLORIDA ¹

At a Council held in the Council Chamber
at Pensacola the 28th day of November 1775.

Present

	His Excellency Governor Chester	
	The Honble Elias Durnford Esqr Lt Govr	
	William Clifton Chief Justice	
	David Hodge	
The Honorable	Charles Stuart	} Esquires.
	Philip Livingston Jun	
	Alexander Dickson	
	William Johnstone	

His Excellency mentioned to the Board that John Allen Martin Esquire Comptroller of His Majesty's Customs for this Post had reported to him that there was 9000 lbs of Gun Powder 11 Ton 11 [hundredweight]—10 lb of Bullets and 925 Indian Guns brought into this Port on Board the Ship *Ann* William Reid Master lately arrived from London and that Application had been made to him for liberty to Land the same here and to reship it to the Mississippi And then laid before the Board a Circular Letter that he had some time since received from the Earl of Dartmouth dated the 19th October 1774 inclosing His Majesty's Order in Council of the same Date prohibiting the Exportation of Gun Powder from Great Britain which Letter directs that it was His Majesty's Command that He should take the most effectual measures for the Arresting detaining and securing any Gun Powder or any sort of Arms and Ammunition which might be attempted to be imported into this Province unless the Master of the Ship having such Military Stores on Board should produce a License from His Majesty or the Privy Council for the Exportation of the same from some of the Ports in Great Britain — Mr Martin Comptroller of the Customs attending produced the said Ships Papers and Cockets Whereby it Appeared that the Gun Powder Bullets and Guns before-mentioned had been shipped on board the *Ann* at the Port of London in Consequence of an Order of His Majesty in Council of the 4th of May last to the Commissioners of the Customs in London — Mr Mather to whom the greatest part of the said Ammunition belonged also attending laid before the Board an Extract of the Condition of a Bond respecting the said Powder &c entered into at the Custom House in London Dated the 14th September 1775. Whereby it appeared that the same should be landed either at Pensacola or Mobile there to be deposited at the Expence of the Petitioner at such place and under the Custody of such Person as the Governor or Commander in Chief of this Province should direct and Appoint and that the Petitioner did within twelve Months from the Date of the Bond produce a Certificate or Certificates Attested upon Oath before a Magistrate of the Person having the Custody of such Gun Powder Arms and Ammunition that the same had been actually and bona fide sold and delivered to the Indians in Alliance with and under the Protection of His Majesty And then his Excel-

lency desired the opinion of the Board what was most proper to be done herein upon which the board advise. That the said Powder Arms and Ammunition should be Landed and Deposited in the Public Magazine under the Care of Mr Neil the Provincial Store keeper that Mr Mather should be permitted to send 1000 lbs of Gun Powder and a proportionable quantity of Ball and Guns Coast-ways thro the Lakes to the Western Parts of the Province on the Mississippi there to be placed under the immediate Charge of Lt Thomas Deputy Superintendant of Indian Affairs in those parts and to be issued by him Agreeable to the condition of the said Bond and upon a Certificate from the said Deputy Superintendant that the same has been disposed of conformable to the Condition of the above Bond that then the like Quantity should be permitted to be sent to the Western parts of the Province under the same Conditions and that Mr Mather or his Agent be permitted to dispose of the remaining quantity in this place agreeable to the Condition of the above Bond – And then the Board Adjourned.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/634, LC Photocopy.

29 Nov.

COLONEL JOHN GLOVER TO WILLIAM BARTLETT¹

Sir

Camp at Cambridge Novbr 29 1775

Please to Send forward to Cape ann 1000 lb bread Ditto 1000 lb beef for the Use of the Guards ordered their by order of his Excellency Genl Washington²
Your &c

John Glover

To Capt William Bartlett Agent for the armd Vesels in the absence of Capt Bartlett Capt [Moses] Brown is to Send forward the Above

Jn^o Glover

1. Bartlett Papers, No. 5655, BHS.

2. For the purpose of this order, see Washington to Hancock, November 30, 1775.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES¹

[Boston] 1775 Novr 29

The *Merlin* and *Senegal* being ordered to winter in the Bay of Fundy for the greater Security of the Western Coast of Nova Scotia against Invasion from the Rebels, it became necessary to send them Provisions to last the Winter: The Admiral therefore ordered four Months Provisions for those Sloops to be put on board the *James* and *William* Transport, commanded by Lieut. Parrey, and directed her to be manned and armed from the *Preston*, in such manner that she might safely go to the Bay of Fundy and return without a Convoy. This done the *James* and *William* sailed for Annapolis [Royal], and carried Orders to Captain Burnaby to take in the Provisions.

The Admiral wrote to Captain Squire of the *Otter* at Virginia, acknowledged the Receipt of his Letters to the 12th September, acquainted him generally with the State of things that Rear Admiral Shulldham would in a short time be directed

to take him under his Command, and that he should in the mean time be upon his Guard &c.

Mr Stephens having inclosed in his last Dispatches a Copy of their Lordships Orders to Captain Bellew of the *Liverpool*, whom they had sent to Virginia, the Admiral thought proper to write to him

1. Graves's Conduct, II, 3, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JOHN STANHOPE,
H.M. SLOOP *Raven*¹

Whereas you will herewith receive Dispatches for the Governors of his Majesty's Colonies in North America according to the annexed Schedule, you are hereby required and directed to proceed without Loss of time in his Majesty's Sloop under your Command along the Coast and endeavour to deliver the said Dispatches according to their several Addresses; And having so done you are to proceed to Savannah in Georgia, where you are to remain until farther Orders, exerting your utmost Endeavours to carry into Execution the several Orders and Directions you have already received, and in general to do your utmost for the good of his Majesty's Service entrusted to your Care. But as in the present State of the Provinces, which are in Rebellion against the King, you cannot convey some of the Dispatches into the hands of the Governors to whom they are severally addressed, you are, whenever that shall happen, or that it will cause a great delay to wait until they can be delivered, to give them to any Director or Comptroller or any other known Officer belonging to his Majesty, taking a Receipt and desiring such Collector to forward the said Dispatches as directed. At Virginia, if it shall be necessary, you may leave those for Lord Dunmore and for the Deputy Governor of Maryland with the Captain of any of his Majs Ships on that Station, and so for the rest, to the end that you may get to Savannah as soon as possible. Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston*

at Boston 29 Novr 1775

Sam¹ Graves

By Command of the Admiral G. Gefferina

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 107-108, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE,
H.M. SLOOP *Otter*¹

Sir,

Preston Boston 29 November 1775.

I have received your Letters Sepr 11 and 12 giving me an Account of your Proceedings in his Majs Sloop *Otter* up to that time, which I very well approve of

As I shall in a short time direct Rear Admiral Shulldham to take you under his Command, and give you Orders for your farther Proceedings, this serves only to acquaint you that all the Colonies from New Hampshire to South Carolina included are declared to be in Rebellion, that it is the Kings firm Resolution to reduce them to obedience, and that preparations are making for that purpose. You will therefore continue to be on your Guard against Surprize, to seize every

thing the property of known Rebels, and give every protection and assistance in your power to the Kings loyal Subjects and their property. I am &c

Sam^l Graves

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 108, BM.

PERMIT FOR THE SLOOP *Woolwich*¹

Permit the Sloop *Woolwich*, James Fullerton Master to depart this Harbour for the Eastward with the Men and Articles Specified in General Howes Pass of the 18th. of November 1775

This Pass to remain on board the Vessel until her return to Boston.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Boston the 29th. of November 1775

Sam Graves

To

The Captains & Commanders of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America.

By Command of the Admiral G. Gefferina

1. PM.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Phoenix*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.¹

November 1775 Abreast Boston Light House.

Wednesday 29th Fresh & Squally with Rain. A M at 9 unmoored Made Signal for a Pilot at Noon Weigh'd & came to Sail. Sail'd the *Fowey*. Fresh gale and clear Wear P M at ½ pt 1 Came onbd a Pilot to carry the Ship out. at 4 the Southermost land in sight S ½ Wt 6 or 7 Leagues at Sun Sett in 1st & 2d Reef Topsails & down Top Gallt Yards

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/693.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE¹

Wednesday, the 29th [November]. As we were about to get under way and make for Cape Hand [*sic* Ann] our crew mutinied unanimously and all said that they were willing to lend a hand to weigh anchor but that they refused to do any more. After consulting together, we decided to send the first Lieutenant Mr. Moses Turner to the camp in order to inform General Washington of this wicked behavior. He left last night and we expect him back tomorrow in the evening.

1. Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

WILLIAM WATSON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON¹

Sir

Plymouth 29 Novr 1775

This pr Capt Martindales Lieutenant,² who comes to acquaint your Excellency, that the people on board the Brigantine *Washington* are in general discontented, & have agreed to do no Duty on board sd Vessel, & say that they Inlisted to Serve in the Army & not as Marines

I believe Capt Martindale has done all in his power to make things easy – His people really appear to me to be a sett of the most unprincipled, abandond fellows [I] ever saw – your Excellency knows in what manner to conduct in this matter – I am very apprehensive that little is to be expected from Fellows drawn promiscuously from the army for this Business, but that if people were Inlisted for the purpose of privateering much might be expected from them

I have just heard that Capt Coit is at Barnstable driven in there by two men of War – He has sent an express to your Excellency, but I had not the pleasure of seeing him when he passed thro this Town I am your Excellencys [&c.]

William Watson

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. Moses Turner.

CHRISTOPHER LEFFINGWELL TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

Dear Sir,

Norwich, 29th Novr 1775

The Brigtn *Nancy*, Thomas Davis Master, Lately belonging to Joshua Winslow, of Boston, — Arrived at Stonington in Connecticut, in the Month of July last with a load of Melasses — The Master Immediately Notified the Administration & William Lightly was Sent out of Boston to Take Charge of her — He was taken up & Examined by the General Officers at Roxbury Camp & Sent to Genl Washington at Cambridge — I was then at Roxbury & was desired to Advise Govr Trumbull &c as may be Seen by the Inclos'd Letters — The Brigtn was brought here & My Self with William Coit ² Were Appointed to procure the Vessel unladed Striptd of her Sails, Riggins &c & Store them with the Goods, Dispose of Sufficient for paying the Master & People their Wages &c & discharge them — all which we have done—

The Committee of Correspondence & Inspection for this Town, at their Meeting this Day, directed Us to Ask the Advice of the Hone Congress what Further Steps to Take in this Matter – the Expençe of Storage is Daily increasing & the Melasses would now Sell for 1/6 p Gallon, & might be Converted into Cash immediately – if it lies much longer in Store must have Considerable Cooperage – Beg you would lay the matter before the Congress & that they would give us Some directions. — The inclosed Papers be kind Enough to Return me, p Bearer, Mr Daniel Leffingwell, and as Soon as may be the advise of Congress; & beg leave to Subscribe with greatest Esteem [&c.]

Christ^r Leffingwell

1. Papers CC (Letters to Congress), 78, XIV, 43, NA.

2. A Norwich merchant.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, November 29, 1775

An express arriving with a letter from General Schuyler, containing an account of the continental troops, under [Brigadier] General Montgomery, having taken possession of Montreal on the 12th Inst., which was read.

The Committee to whom was referred the petition of Downham Newton, of the Island of New Providence, setting forth the distress of the inhabitants of

TO HIS EXCELLENCY
WILLIAM FRANKLIN, Esquire.

Captain-General, Governor and Commander in Chief in and over His Majesty's Colony of Nova-Cæsarea or New-Jersey, and Territories thereon depending in America, Chancellor and Vice-Admiral in the same, &c.

THE HUMBLE
ADDRESS
Of the REPRESENTATIVES of the said Colony in GENERAL ASSEMBLY convened.

May it please your Excellency,

WE, His Majesty's loyal and dutiful Subjects, the Representatives of the Colony of *New-Jersey*, in General Assembly convened, have considered your Excellency's Speech at the Opening of the present Session.

WE sincerely lament the unhappy Situation of publick Affairs; and we regret that tho' we have presented a dutiful Petition to His Majesty, yet we have little Prospect of his favourable Interposition for the Removal of those Grievances under which we suffer in common with his other *American* Subjects.

THERE is Nothing we desire with greater Anxiety than a Reconciliation with our Parent State on Constitutional Principles; but if the Resolution of the House of Commons of the 20th of *February* could, without departing from the Duty we owe to our Constituents, have been accepted or made the Basis of a Negotiation which would probably have led to any Plan of Accommodation, we have been and still are greatly mistaken.

WE are surprized to hear that any Persons could have advised your Excellency to have sought an Asylum on Board of one of His Majesty's Ships: We cannot imagine that your Excellency could have had any just Reason to fear any Insult or improper Treatment from the People of the Colony; and if your Retreat would necessarily be attributed to either the Effect or well-grounded Apprehensions of Violence, and be productive of Mischief to the Inhabitants, however such Advisers may deserve to be esteemed your "best Friends," we cannot suppose them to be really so to the Colony.

YOUR Excellency's Safety, or that of any of the Officers of Government, we apprehend to be in no Danger. We place our own Safety in that Protection which the Laws of our Country and the executive Powers of the Government afford to all the King's Subjects. It is the only Asylum which we have to fly to; and we make no Doubt but that it will be, as it hitherto hath been, found fully equal to the Purpose both of securing your Excellency and others: And we hope to find that the Officers of Government will conduct themselves so prudently as not to invite any ill-Usage; and that they will not make any supposed "Insatiation or Disorder" of the Times a Pretence to leave the Province, and thereby endeavour to subject the Inhabitants to any Calamities.

WE know of no Sentiments of Independency that are by Men of any Consequence openly avowed; nor do we approve of any Essays tending to encourage such a Measure: We have already expressed our Detestation of such Opinions, and we have so frequently and fully declared our Sentiments on this Subject, and in particular in our Petition to the King at the last Session of Assembly, that we should have thought ourselves, as at present we really deserve to be, exempt from all Suspicion of this Nature.

WE have already resolved to support His Majesty's Government, and look upon it to be our Duty to use our Influence to promote Peace, Order and good Government.

By Order of the House,

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY, }
Nov. 29, 1775. }

CORTLAND SKINNER, *Speaker,*

To

that island, and offering, if the Congress will permit him, to export 1,000 barrels of flour for the said distressed inhabitants, he will give any reasonable security to bring back such a quantity of muskets as can be procured for the money arising from the sale of the said cargo, brought in their report, which being taken into consideration, was agreed to as follows:

The Committee to whom the petition of Downham Newton was referred, have had the same under their consideration, and come to the following resolutions:

Resolved, That the said Downham Newton should be permitted to export on board his vessel, on the terms proposed in his petition, such provisions of flour and pork as he shall think proper.

Resolved, That the said Downham Newton should give bond with two sufficient sureties in a penalty equal to double the value of the cargo which shall be laden on board the said vessel, the condition of which bond shall be that the said Downham Newton shall on or before the 15th day of February next import into the port of Newbern in the province of N[orth] Carolina and then and there deliver to the commanding officer of the continental troops in that [province] good musquets and bayonets or gunpowder to the full amount of the proceeds of such cargo and that on giving such bond he shall receive from this Congress a permit to be signed by the president allowing him to export said cargo.

On Motion made, *Resolved*, That the executing the above business and taking the bond from Downham Newton be referred to the Committee who brought in the foregoing report

Information being given to Congress that there is a large quantity of powder in the Island of [New] Providence,

Ordered, That the foregoing Committee take measures for securing and bring[ing] away the said powder and that it [be] an instruction to said Committee in case they can secure said powder to have it brought to the port of Philadelphia or to some other port as near Philadelphia as can with safety.

On Motion made, *Resolved*, That Mr. R[obert] Morris be added to the foregoing Committee.

Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed for the sole purpose of corresponding with our friends in Great Britain, Ireland, and other parts of the world, and that they lay their correspondence before Congress when directed.

Resolved, That this Congress will make provision to defray all such expences as may arise by carrying on such correspondence, and for the payment of such agents as the said Committee may send on this service.

The members chosen, Mr. [Benjamin] Harrison, Dr. [Benjamin] Franklin, Mr. [Thomas] Johnson, Mr. [John] Dickinson, and Mr. [John] Jay.²

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 389, 390, 392.

2. To be designated thereafter as the Committee of Secret Correspondence.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] 29th November.

Upon application of Congress, through Robert Morris, Esq'r., for Eight half Barrels of Powder, sent from Bermuda by Henry Tucker, Chairman of the Depu-

ties of the several Parishes of that Island, belonging to Capt. John Cowper of North Carolina, for the use of the Inhabitants of that Province,

Resolved, That Robert Morris, Esq'r., give orders to Robert Towers, Commissa'y, to deliver the said 8 half Barrels of Powder for the use aforesaid, and that the Delegates in Congress pay this Board the portionable part of Freight and other Expenses bringing the said Powder to this City.

Resolved, That Francis Proctor be appointed Lieutenant of the Artillery Company Commanded by Thomas Proctor.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 416.

THOMAS JEFFERSON TO JOHN RANDOLPH ¹

[Extract]

Philadelphia Nov. 29. 1775.

I have it in my power to acquaint you that the successes of our arms have corresponded with the justice of our cause. Chambly and St. John's have been taken some weeks ago, and in them the whole regular army in Canada except about 40. or 50. men. This day we receive certain intelligence that our General Montgomery is received into Montreal: and expect every hour to be informed that Quebec has opened it's arms to Colo. Arnold who with 1100 men was sent from Boston up the Kennebec and down the Chaudiere river to that place. He expected to be there early this month. Montreal acceded to us on the 13th. and Carleton set out with the shattered remain[s] of his little army for Quebec where we hope he will be taken up by Arnold. In a short time we have reason to hope the delegates of Canada will join us in Congress and complete the American Union as far as we wish to have it completed. We hear that one of the British transports is arrived at Boston, the rest are beating off the coast in very bad weather. You will have heard before this reaches you that Ld. Dunmore has commenced hostilities in Virginia. That people bore with every thing till he attempted to burn the town of Hampton. They opposed and repelled him with considerable loss on his side and none on ours. It has raised our country into perfect phrensy. It is an immense misfortune to the whole empire to have a king of such a disposition at such a time. We are told and every thing proves it true that he is the bitterest enemy we have. His minister is able, and that satisfies me that ignorance or wickedness somewhere controuls him. In an earlier part of this contest our petitions told him that from our king there was but one appeal. The admonition was despised and that appeal forced on us. To undo his empire he has but one truth more to learn, that after colonies have drawn the sword there is but one step more they can take. That step is now pressed upon us by the measures adopted as if they were afraid we would not take it. Beleive me Dear Sir there is not in the British empire a man who more cordially loves a Union with Gr. Britain than I do. But by the god that made me I will cease to exist before I yeild to a connection on such terms as the British parliament propose and in this I think I speak the sentiments of America. We want neither inducement nor power to declare and assert a separation. It is will alone which is wanting and that is growing apace under the fostering hand of our king. One bloody campaign will probably decide everlastingly our future course; I am sorry to find a bloody campaign is decided on. If our winds and waters should not combine

to rescue their shores from slavery, and General Howe's reinforcement should arrive in safety we have hopes he will be inspirited to come out of Boston and take another drubbing: and we must drub you soundly before the sceptered tyrant will know we are not mere brutes, to crouch under his hand and kiss the rod with which he deigns to scourge us.

1. Boyd, ed., *Jefferson Papers*, I, 268-270. John Randolph, former Burgess of Virginia, had fled to England earlier in the year. He was a brother of Peyton Randolph, first President of the Continental Congress.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Otter*, CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE ¹

November 1775 Elizabeth River [Virginia]
 Sunday 26 Exercised Great Guns & small arms. Fresh Gales & squally
 Got 2 Puncheons of water on board; - Reced Intelligence that
 3 hundred shirt Men were marching to the Great Bridge and
 that 7 or 8 hundred more were close after them.
 Monday 27 Reced water on board. Exercised great Guns and small arms.
 Reced 15 Prisoners on board the Goal being destroyed by fire
 Tuesday 28 Variable Weather. A M Unmoord and came to sail. at Noon
 anchor'd a'breast of the Town of Norfolk. Veered and moored
 Bt Bower [to] the W & small to the E a Cable each way.
 Received fresh Beef [on] board.
 Wednesday 29 Fresh Gales & squally. Received Water & fresh Beef on board.
 Anchor'd [here] the *Kings Fisher* with two or three Tenders.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

DIARY OF THE SALEM MORAVIAN CONGREGATION OF NORTH CAROLINA ¹

Nov. 29 [1775]. A wagon from Bethabara, and one sent by the Single Brethren, left for Cross Creek, loaded with wheat, in order to buy salt. At sunset Br. George Bibighaus returned from Cross Creek and New Bern; he managed his first expedition for the store very well. He confirmed the report that tenders from men-of-war lie before New Bern and Willmington.²

1. Fries, ed., *Moravians in North Carolina*, II, 891.

2. From H.M. Sloops *Cruizer* and *Scorpion*.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Scorpion*, CAPTAIN JOHN TOLLEMACHE ¹

Novembr. 1775 Charles Town N.84 W.13 Leag[ues]
 Monday 27 *Palliser* in Company First and Middle parts Fresh Gales and
 Hazey latter strong Gales with a heavy Sea at 4 P M saw
 the Land from NW to NWBW 7 or 8 Leags 1/2 past 6 Came
 too with the Bt Br in 6 1/2 fm Veer'd to 2/3 of a Cable
 Charles Town Lighthouse WBN 8 or 9 Miles fir'd 2 Guns p
 Signal to the *Tamer*
 Tuesday 28 At Single Anc off Charles To Barr.
 at 9 A M Struck Yards Topmasts & T. Gt masts First and
 Middle parts Fresh Gales with heavy Rain Latter Do & Clear

at 3 P M fir'd 2 Guns p Signal to the *Tamer* which she Answd
at 6 up Lower Yards & T. Gt masts

Wednesday 29

Do

at 7 A M Weighed *Palliser* in Compy TKd Occasionally
Do Wr at 2 P M came too in Rebellion Road with the Bt Br
in 8 fathom Veer'd to $\frac{1}{2}$ a Cable, found riding here His
Majs Ships *Tamer* & *Cherokee* sent an Officer and 28 Men
in the *Tamers* Tender to protect the Transport which Anchd
off the Bar. lost by Accident Twelve Hand granad[es] into
the Sea landing out of the Boat into the *Palliser*.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/872.

REAR ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON TO CAPTAIN STAIR DOUGLAS, H.M.S. *Squirrel* ¹

By Clark Gayton Esqr Rear Admiral
of the Red, & Commander in Chief, of
His Majesty's Ships, & Vessells, Em-
ployed, & to be Employed at & about
Jamaica &c &c

Whereas the Inhabitants of several of His Majestys Colonies, & Plantations, in North America, Viz in New Hampshire, Massachusets Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pensylvania, the three lower Countries, on Delewar, Maryland, Virginia, North & South Carolina's, having traiterously combined together, for the General purpose, of resisting the Authority of this Kingdom, & having in a Hostile Manner, Arrayed themselves in Arms. & Committed Acts. of Open, & Actual Rebellion

And Intelligence, having been received, by the Earl of Dartmouth, One of His Majestys Principal Secretarys of State (through Channels which may be depended on) that a great Number of North American Vessells, do constantly resort to Cape Nichola Mole, and other Ports in the Island of Hispaniola, where they load with French produce, & secretly take in large Quantitys, of Arms, & Amunition, & it having been suggested (by Persons, well inform'd, of the Nature, & Course, of this Contraband Trade,) that the most effectual means, of intercepting the Vessells, that carry it on, would be by Stationing Two Cruizers, One at Henneago, or Inauga Island, the other at the little Caicos.

And my Lords Commission[ers] of the Admty, having been pleased, to direct me, to Station Cruizers, at these Places, to Search all North American Vessells, coming from the abovementioned Island, and in case of finding onboard of them, any Arms, Amunition, or any Contraband Goods, of any kind whatever, to Seize them

You are therefore hereby, requir'd & directed, to Compleat the Provisions, of His Majestys Ship, under your Command, to three Months, of all Species, for the Complement at whole allowance, and after so doing make the best of your way, for the Little Caicos, where you are to Cruize, for the purpose abovemention'd, taking particular care never to come within Sight, of the Island of Hispaniola.

And in Pursuance of the Kings Pleasure, signified to me by the Lords Commissioners of the Admty, to Seize all Ships & Vessells belonging to any of the said Colonies, or Owned by the Inhabitants thereof, except only in case where it shall clearly appear, from the Papers, or from other Evidences, that they are bound to, or returning from, some Port or Place, in Great Britain, Ireland or His Majestys Islands in the West Indies, But you are to observe, that this exception, is not to extend, or be applied, to such Ships & Vessells, as may have Arms, & Amunition onboard, which Ships & Vessells, you are to Seize, in all cases whatsoever, unless it shall appear, that the Arms & Amunition, shall have been Shipp'd; with Licence, either from His Majty in Council, from the Master General & Principal Officers, of the Ordnance, or under the usual Clearances, from the Commissioners; of his Majestys Customs.

And my Lords Commissioners of the Admty, having been pleased, to signify, to me His Majestys further Pleasure, to cause all Ships, & Vessells, which should be Seized, in the cases beforemention'd, to be carried to some British Port, not within the twelve aforesaid Colonies, & there detained 'till further Orders, or be proceeded against according to Law, as the Nature of the case should require.

You are therefore, hereby required & directed, to send all Such Ships & Vessells, which you may Seize, under the abovementiond Circumstances, to Port Royal in Jamaica, to be there proceeded against according to Law –

You are to remain, on this Service, 'till you have only Provisions enough, remaining onboard, to bring you in, unless any unforeseen Accident, should require it before, such as springing a Mast &c &c, or that you may gain any Intelligence, which you may judge Necessary, for my immediate Knowledge, Or, if you should Seize a Number of Vessells, & you should think it Necessary, to come into Port, to take onboard your own People again in these Cases, You are to return & Join me, in this Harbour, with all possible Dispatch, and for so doing this shall be your Order

Given under my hand Onboard His
Majs Ship *Antelope*, in Port Royal
Harbour, Jamaica, 29th November
1775

Clark Gayton

Memo Orders of the same effect, to Captain Gardner of His Majestys Ship *Maidstone*, to Cruize off the Island of Henneaga, or Inauga

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/240.

REAR ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON TO CAPTAIN STAIR DOUGLAS, R.N.,
AND CAPTAIN ALAN GARDNER, R.N.¹

By Clark Gayton Esqr Rear Admiral of the
Red, & Commander in Chief, of His Ma-
jestys Ships & Vessells Employed, & to be
Employed, at & about Jamaica &c &c –

You are hereby required & directed, if you find it unsafe, to continue in the Ships & Vessels, which you may Seize & Detain (in consequence of my orders)

the Men, who belong to them, to compleat your Complement (if you should be Difficient) with as many of the said Men, as you can prevail with, to enter for that purpose, and to Bear, the Remainder (Or if your Complement happens to be Compleat) the whole, or as many of them, as you shall judge proper, as Supernumeraries, for Victualls only, 'till further Orders, always taking particular care, to leave on board of them, a sufficient Number, of the People, for their Condemnation, for which this shall be your Order

Given under my Hand, Onboard His
Majs Ship *Antelope*, in Port Royal
Harbour, Jamaica, this 29th November 1775

Clark Gayton

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/240.

30 Nov.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY ¹

Dear Sir

Pt Aux Tremble Novr 30th 1775

My Last was of the 25th Inst Advisng you of the *Hunter* Sloop, Capt Napier in the Snow & a Schooner's going up t[o] Cape Sa[ute], they have Lain their Untill this morning, When they came Down & are now of[f] of this Place under full Sail Down, it will be imposabl for them to Ascend the river, again this Season, so that your Vessells if you think Proper to Send them Down will run no risque except of Ice & may be laid up In Safety at Cap Rouge I have not had the Pleasure hearing from you this Ten Days, am very Anxious for your [safe Arrival The] Ammunition you Orderd us has been Strangely Delayed is Not yet Com[e] t[o] hand but Hourly expected - On Rceit of it I Intend returng to my Old Quarters Near Quebec -

Nothing has lately Occurd worth Notice except th[e] burng of Major Caldwells house, suposed t[o] b[e] Done by, Order of Govr Carleton - to Deprive us of Winter Quarters - The Inhabitants of Quebec are much Disunited & Short of Provisions We have many Friend[s] there, & if the Place is Attackd with Spirit I beleve will hod Out but a Short time - I am [&c.]

B Arnold

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

ADVICES FROM BENEDICT ARNOLD ¹

Gentlemen

Pt Aux Tremble 30 Novr 1775

This Serves to Advise you the Armed Ships in the rivr who have Lain Some time of[f] of Cape Saute are Now returnd to Quebec, so that there Will be no Danger of you Coming Down in Boats, or any kind of Water Craft except that of Ice I am Gentlm [&c.]

B Arnold

To the Officers of the Continental Army
on their way from Montreal to Quebec

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

MINUTES OF THE ROYAL COUNCIL OF NOVA SCOTIA¹

At a Council holden at Halifax on the 30th November 1775

Present His Excellency the Governor

The Honorable Jonathan Belcher	} Counsellors
Charles Morris, Richard Bulkeley	
Henry Newton, Jonathan Binney,	
Arthur Goold, John Butler	

Christopher Basset Master of the Schooner *Polly* lately Arrived from Canso, having been desired to Attend the Council declared — That being at Canso on Monday the 20th Instant with a Cargo of dried Fish for Mr Cochran of this Town, and Mr Binney the Deputy Collector of the Customs who was returning to Halifax in said Schooner, he was Boarded by two Large Schooners, and examined as to His Cargo and to whom it belong'd on which they determined not to Molest him or his Passengers. — That he knew three of the Men, Vizt McDonald James Quilty and Dennis who belonged to Marblehead as did the rest of both Crews. — That each of the Schooners had about 80 Men Armed with Tomahawks, Musquests, some Cutlasses and some Pistoles and had four 4 pounders and two 6 pounders, and 12 Swivels each Schooner — That they said they had a large Ship Armed with 22 Guns lying between Canso and Saint John's Island and that the Vessells fitted out from New England had taken 22 Sail of Trading and other Vessells — that they had taken a Schooner bound to Saint John's Island, and lately Arrived from England, for having brought Butter to supply the King's Troops which was Contrary to the Regulations of the Congress —

That the Persons who commanded the Schooners were Named Nicholas Brodin and Salmon the former of whom was called the Commodore.² — James Smith Supercargo for Mr Cochran on board the Schooner *Polly* appear'd and confirmed the foregoing declaration —

Resolved that Martial Law be declared and that a Proclamation be issued for that purpose —

1. Council Minutes, N. S. Arch.

2. Nicholson Broughton and John Selman, commanders of Washington's armed schooners *Hancock* and *Franklin* respectively. Of this incident, Selman wrote: "Arrived at Gut of Canso, here another attempt by Colbeck and [Thomas] Wright for their return endeavoring to insinuate that we should be blamed by the Government. I tell them I would never give my consent they should go back. I think it was Wright said to me, if we come across a British Frigate I will have you hung to the yard arm. I let him know I would venter that (take care you are not hanged) our aim in this was to break up this recruiting business and the next was to such men as Governor Colbeck and Judge Wright might answer to redeem Montgomery or some others of his army, provided he met with a defeat on the walls of Quebec, which he did, these were our reasons for their detention and bringing them to America." *Salem Gazette*, July 22, 1856.

SAMUEL JORDAN TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT¹

The Committee appointed to Consider of Vessels taken into Custody between Penobscut & Machias beg Leave to Report, that the Schooner *Falmouth Packet* bound from Nova Scotia to Boston Isaac Danks Master brought into Gouldsborough & Deliver'd up to the Committee of Safety of said Place having Receiv'd, & Examined the papers belonging to said Vessel have Detain'd her & her Cargo by

Virtue of the Trust Reposed in us. Copy of his orders from his owners you have herewith – in the Name & by order of the Committee –

Sam^l Jordan

Gouldsbrough 30 Novemr 1775

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 137, 52.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK ¹

Sir

Cambridge 30th Novemr 1775

I had the honour to write you the 28th Instant by Captain Joseph Blewer – Last evening I received the agreeable account of the Schooner *Lee*, Commanded by Captain Manly having taken & carried in to Cape Ann a Large Brigantine bound from London to Boston Loaden with Military Stores,² the Inventory of which I have the pleasure to inclose you – Cape Ann is a very open Harbour and accessable to Large ships, which Made Me immediatly send of[f] Colonel Glover and Mr [William] Palfrey, with orders, to raise the Minute Men & Militia of that part of the Country, to have the Cargo Landed without Loss of time, & Guarded up to this Camp, this I hope they will be able to effect, before it is Known to the enemy, what Port she is carried into, I sincerely Congratulate you on this very great acquisition, & am Sir [&c.]

G^o Washington

[P.S.] Manly has also taken a sloop in the ministerial Service,³ & Capt Adams in the schooner *Warren*, has taken a Schooner Laden with Potatoes & turnips bound to Boston, & carried her into Portsmouth –⁴

1. Papers CC (Letters of George Washington), 152, I, 301, NA.

2. The *Nancy*, Robert Hunter, master.

3. The *Polly*, S. Smith, master, from Nova Scotia, with provisions.

4. The *Rainbow*, John McMonagle, master. The *New England Chronicle*, November 24 to November 30, 1775, described the capture as follows: "Last Saturday [November 25] a Privateer, belonging to Newbury-Port carried into Portsmouth a schooner of 45 tons, loaded with potatoes and turnips, intended for the enemy at Boston."

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED ¹

[Extract]

Camp, November 30, 1775.

I have a very singular pleasure in informing you that by express last night from Cape Ann, I received the glad tidings of the capture of the *Nancy* storeship from London, by Capt. Manley, contents as per the enclosed copy, (taken by Mr. Pierce, to save me, you must know, the trouble of enumeration.) He unluckily miss'd the greatest prize in the world; their whole ordinance, the ship containing it being just ahead, but he could not have got both; and we must be thankful, as I truly am, for this instance of Divine favour; for nothing surely ever came more apropos; that no part of it may slip through my fingers, (for I have no doubt as this capture was made in sight of the other vessel, of there being some bold push to recover it) I instantly upon receiving the account, ordered four companies down to protect the stores; teams to be impress'd, to remove them without delay; and Col. Glover to assemble the minute men in the neighbourhood of Cape Ann, to secure the removal to places of safety.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 130, 131.

LETTER FROM MASTER OF A TRANSPORT AT BOSTON ¹

[November 30]

On my arrival here the Admiral pressed all our hands; they served all the transports in the same manner. As to the situation of Boston, it is almost surrounded by the Americans, and their works appear to be very strong for seven miles round. The troops in Boston are well supplied with salt provisions, flour, pease, &c. but the inhabitants fare badly. The soldiers seem to be in good spirits, but the heads of the army and navy are but upon indifferent terms; when that is the case, especially at a critical juncture, God only knows what will be the end of it.

1. *London Chronicle*, January 4 to January 6, 1776. Letter was sent "to his Owner at Shields."

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW, R.N.¹

Sir

Preston Boston 30 Novr 1775

By Captain Tollemache, who sailed from hence in his Majesty's Sloop *Scorpion* the latter end of August, I sent Orders to Captain Thornborough of the *Tamer* to repair immediately to North Carolina, and having assisted Captain [Francis] Parry of the *Cruizer* to dismantle Fort Johnston and put the Ordnance Stores on board a Transport, which Captain Tollemache carried with him for that purpose, to come to Boston and leave Captain Tollemache at Cape Fear. But, as I have not since heard from either of the Captains, I am apprehensive the *Scorpion* thro' some Accident is not arrived at Carolina. I therefore suppose that agreeably to their Lordships Order to you of the 31st of August 1775 (a Copy of which I have received.) you have sent the *Tamer* to Savannah in Georgia, one of the Sloops that was at Virginia to Charles Town, and that this will find you at Virginia, where I think it would be most proper for you to remain. However if through any accident no senior Officer to yourself arrives at Virginia, I desire the *Tamer* and *Cruizer* may be sent to Boston as soon in the Spring as the Weather will admit. I have ordered Captain Stanhope to go to Savannah, lest no Sloop should be there, but upon his Arrival you will dispose of him as you judge best for the Service, after his Dispatches are delivered. And I recommend it to your Consideration whether it would not be right to let two Sloops be at Charles Town, for I think one there is not sufficient. I am &c

Sam^l Graves.Capt. Bellew, *Liverpool* at Virginia.

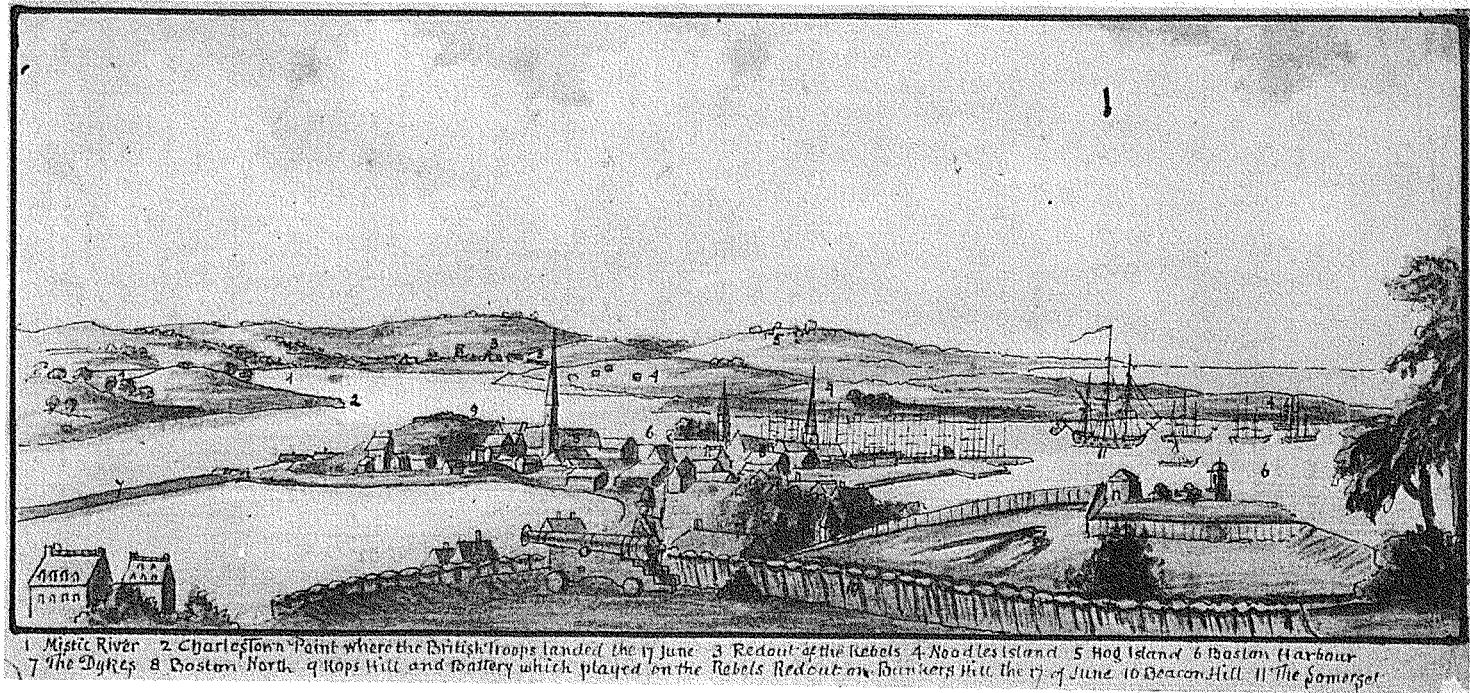
1. Graves's Conduct, II, 3-4, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS ¹

Sir

Preston, Boston 30 Novr 1775,

Upon the Arrival of the *Phoenix* in Nantasket Road the 9th instant I directed Captain Parker to remain there to repair the damage he had suffered on his passage from England, and to compleat his Provisions to six Months, in Order to releive the *Asia* at New York. The *Phoenix* was ready the 20th but contrary Winds kept her in the Road until the 27th when she sailed in fine settled Weather.



Boston and the harbor, 1775.

By the *Viper* who sailed the 17th for New York I apprized Captain Vandeput that the *Phoenix* was coming to relieve the *Asia*, and directed him to commit to Writing such Intelligence as he had collected of the operations and designs of the Rebels, the Navigation of the Rivers particularly Hudsons River, and any other information necessary to leave with his Successor, and to retain as many good Pilots as could be procured; so that I hope the *Asia* will sail for England in a very few days after the Arrival of the *Phoenix*. Captain Parker has Orders to take the *Asia*'s private Marines on board the *Phoenix*, until they can be sent to Boston and join the Battalions on shore.

I have had so many contradictory Accounts of the probability of a large Ship lying during the Winter in the River without going along side a Wharf that I have left it to Captain Parker's discretion (who has wintered there) where to place his Ship while the Ice runs, but I have ordered him to anchor before the City whenever the River is clear; and having six months Provisions on board and the *Viper* with him, whatever turn things may take in the City, before the Navigation to it is open, I think Captain Parker cannot be distressed.

In one of my former Letters mention is made of my intent[ion] to send the *Nautilus* with Lord Dartmouths Dispatches for the Governors of his Majesty's Colonies to the Southward, and that I had given Captain Collins Leave to be on shore for the Recovery of his Health while the Sloop was fitting. About the 16th she was ready, but Captain Collins, unable to take upon himself the Command, begged my further Indulgence of Leave, and finding him from the Surgeon's Report to be utterly incapable of doing his Duty, I granted him leave to remain on Shore, and gave an Order to Lieut. John Graves of the *Preston* to command the *Nautilus*, and sent him to cruize in Boston Bay. I also directed Captain Stanhope of his Majesty's Sloop *Raven* to compleat his provisions immediately to six months in order to proceed with the Dispatches instead of the *Nautilus*; which being done Captain Stanhope sailed this day. I inclose Copies of Captain Collins's Letters and the Surgeon's Report.

Captain Stanhope is to touch at Newcastle on the Delaware, at Virginia, North Carolina, and at Savannah in Georgia, where I have directed him to remain until farther Order, expecting the *Tamer* and *Cruizer* to be on their passage to Boston: But lest that should not be the Case, through any unforeseen Accident, I have given directions to Captain Bellew of his Majesty's Ship *Liverpool*, in a Letter dated this day, a Copy of which is inclosed that you may be thoroughly informed what force we have at present to the Southward of Philadelphia.

The *Tartar* arrived the 24th from the Bay of Fundy with part of her Convoy of Transports laden with Forage, one of which, the *Jupiter*, full of Hay commanded by Lieutenant Dickenson the Agent, was set on fire by Lightning in Boston Bay on the 29th instant and entirely consumed; His Majesty's Ship *Mercury* happened fortunately to be near and saved all the People except Col. Day a Gentleman of Nova Scotia, and a firm Friend to Government, who was drowned

The 26 the *Cerberus* arrived from a Cruize having suffered greatly by the turbulent Weather she met with. Captain Symons acquaints me he ran ashore on the Whales Back near Piscatagua, and, since he came in, got upon the Centurion Rock in this Harbour, so that I shall be obliged to have the *Cerberus*'s

bottom looked at before she can proceed to Sea again. This I purpose doing here and that the Ships shall hawl alongside, and put out their Guns, Cables and heavy Stores on Hancocks Wharf. The *Falcon* hath been already graved, and I intend to clean some of the Frigates, 20 Gun Ships and Sloops, whose Bottoms do not want caulking, that they may be ready for Service early in the Spring.

As the Master of his Majesty's Ship *Preston*, whom I ordered to act as Master Attendant at Halifax, is superseded and returned to his Ship, I have given him an Order to act as Master Attendant at Boston with the same allowance of five Shillings sterling p Day as he had at Halifax; This Officer is and will be much wanted here and I hope their Lordships will approve my appointing Mr Holman, who is an exceeding good Man and well qualified for the Office; And, having a Naval Officer also, the business of the Port will now be carried on I hope with nearly the same regularity and Dispatch used in the Kings Yards at home.

The *Lively* being compleated with Stores and Provisions is gone to Nantasket, and I have ordered the *Cerberus* to come up.

General Howe has fortified the Light house at the entrance of Boston Harbour, and a light is now shewn as before. While the Workmen were employed, sometimes an armed Transport and sometimes a Man of War received them on board at Night and protected them until the Building was capable of being defended by a Party of Soldiers stationed for that purpose.

The *Nancy* Brig laden with Ordnance Stores; which came out under Convoy of the *Phoenix*, is not yet arrived although she has been near three weeks on the Coast, and has been successively under Convoy of the *Cerberus* and *Mercury*, but from Gales of Wind and thick Weather could not get in.

His Majesty's Ship *Fowey* anchored at Nantasket from Halifax the 26th instant, and by my Order Captain Parker directed her immediately to cruize in the Bay; and she sailed again the 28th

Being in daily expectation of the Arrival of some of the Frigates, and knowing their Lordship's earnest desire to have the great Ships home, I have determined to let the *Boyne* return, and Captain Hartwell will accordingly sail the 4th of next month for Plymouth. He carries home all our Invalids, together with a Number of American Seamen, whom I have ordered to be borne on a supernumerary List for Wages and Victuals, and as I have directed Captain Hartwell to write to you concerning them upon his Arrival I hope their Lordships will be pleased to order them to be distributed, so as they may not serve in any Numbers together in America. I am &c

Sam. Graves.

1. Graves's Conduct, II, 4-6, BM.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM ONE OF THE FLEET AT BOSTON, DATED NOV. 30, 1775." ¹

Matters are carried on here with a very high hand on both sides; but before the ensuing spring is at an end, you will hear of a material alteration in the government of America. The Congress has published a declaration of war against the British parliament, and have issued commissions to privateers. They took a

transport with arms within a mile of one of our ships at anchor; ² indeed they are bold enough to dare and do any thing. It is a pity the parliament were in such a hurry to stigmatize them with cowardice before they were tried. However, whatever other vices they may have, *cowardice* is not one of them. . . . We are ordered to the southward, of which I am glad, for the cold is very severe and intense at this moment. The *Nautilus* has been severely cannonaded by the Provincial batteries at Cape Ann; like military Harlequins they attack us every where, God end this unnatural warfare.

1. *Morning Chronicle and London Advertiser*, January 6, 1776.

2. While it is likely that this reference is to the brig *Nancy*, the date of the letter is probably incorrect. The correspondence of both Admiral Graves and General Gage would seem to indicate that news of the capture did not reach Boston until December 3.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE ¹

Thursday, the 30th [November]. We entered the Plymouth channel. Southwesterly wind. Fair weather.

1. Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON ¹

Sir

Providence Novemr 30th 1775

I take the Liberty of addressing your Excellency in Behalf of Mr James Aborn who waits upon you with this Letter. I can assure your Excellency that he is a worthy honest Man, and hath upon all Occasions approved himself a sincere Friend to the Liberties of his Country. He sent a Vessel last Spring to the Eastward to trade and Fish, and to cover his Interest from the Enemy made Use of a Friend in Nova-Scotia to whom he made a Bill of Sale of her; although the Property is really and truly vested in Mr Aborn.² If this shall appear to your Excellency to be a true State of the Matter I have no Doubt of your giving him every Assistance in recovering his Interest, I am with great Truth and Regard, [&c.]

Nich^s Cooke

1. Washington Papers, LC.

2. The sloop *Phoebe*, taken by Broughton and Selman on October 31, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE RHODE ISLAND GENERAL COMMITTEE ¹

[Providence November 30th.]

Voted that his Honor the Governor and Mr John Jenckes be appointd a Committee to fit out Two Vessels upon the Account and Risque of the Colony agreeable to the Plan laid before this Committee for procuring Powder, Fire Arms, Saltpetre, Sulphur and other warlike Stores: That they draw a sufficient Sum of Money out of the General Treasury for the sending the said Vessels with their Cargoes away not exceeding £7,000 lawful Money either out of the last Emission – or the Money expected from the Congress; and that they be fully empowered to act and do every Thing necessary for the said Purpose to the best Advantage of the Colony.

Voted that the Comme appointed to fit out Vessels to procure Powder &c be also empowered to fit out a Vessel to go to any of the West-India Islands to procure Sulphur; and to draw a sufficient Sum of Money out of the General Treasury for that Purpose

1. Proceedings of the General Committee, R.I. Arch. A Committee appointed to act during the recess of the General Assembly.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES ¹

[Newport, November] 30.

Six Deserters came ashore from the ships last night. Also two officers coming ashore last Night &c were apprehended & carried to Head Quarters – one of them Mr Stanhope a second Lieutenant on board the Man o' War.²

1. Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles*, I, 640.
2. See Cooke to Ward and Hopkins, December 4, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Glasgow*, CAPTAIN TYRINGHAM HOWE ¹

Novembr 1775 Moor'd at Rhode Island
Thursday 30 Fresh Breezes & fair at 11 P M Mr Stanhope our acting Lieut
was taken Prisoner by the Rebels at Newport –

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/398.

COLONEL GURDON SALTONSTALL TO BRIGADIER GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM ¹

Dear Friend New London Novr 30. 1775

Although your leisure don't permit you to give me a line, it shall not hinder me from writing you.

The last mondays Watertown Paper gives us a good Accot of your Lodgment on Cobbil Hill, & that the Enemy don't fire on you, & we are told that Cannon have been very lately put on board boats at Bunker hill, which makes me conjecture, the Enemy are preparing to Decamp from Boston, in the meantime, no doubt they will shew Cannon in the Embrasures next to the American Camp—Their want of Provision will necessarily make them look out for other Winter quarters, as they canot depend on Suplys from Great Brittain at this Season, & more especialy as our Cruisers keep so good a look out for the Transports—

Although Wallace has now at Newport 10 Sail of Armed Vessells, & yesterday we are told 7 Transports arrived there last Tuesday, (this last Accot doubtful as to Transports) yet I don't beleive Newport is the place of the Enemys destination, as that Island doth afford many Cattle, and not any Grain, and should the Town be sett on Fire by the American Troops, the Enemy would then have no Barracks—my Opinion is that New York is the best place on the Continent for their Rendenvous, for although New York should be reduced to Ashes, yet Long Island is at hand, & will well suply them with Barracks, & they will have the Range of that whole Island for the Winter, & will get there a great quantity of Stock, & plenty of Wheat; as by their Ships they will make it extreem difcult for the American Army to Annoy them on that Island, this Winter, nay it will be almost impossible. again they can be at New York, & entrench around that City,

& prevent the Americans from Attacking them this Winter, as the Army at your Camp is so remote, and the Southern Troops distant also—nor would it do for an Army to Encamp near New York, where they could have nothing but their Tents to Cover them, & no fire places the aproaching winter.

I congratulate you on the good News from Mount Real, & expect the same good Accot from Quebeck eny moment—three months since one of the Conecticut Newspapers predicted that General Carlton would be a Prisoner at Hartford, which Prophesy (I trust) will probably be soon fulfilled—thus I have thrown out my loose conjectures, merely to divert my old Friend.

And now to come nearer home, tell you, I have finished the Fort at New London, & all things ready [to] do what we can, when caled to it – finding it difficult to point large Cannon directly to an Object, I have projected a Sight to be fixed near the mouth of Our Cannon, that will enable us to take as compleat an Aim at an object as can be done with a musket, the model of which is beneath – & when you have examined whether it will answer my expectation or not, give your Opinion – It is made of 2 Inch Oake Plank & feighd close down to the forend of the Cannon, & an I[ron] sight put into it, so as that the botom of the sight, and top of Britch of the Cannon, having a streight line drawn from them, it will be paralel to the Chase of the Cannon, the sight to stand perpendicular over the Center of the Chase – the piece of Plank must be woolded round the Cannon in two places where it is notched, & put a little hot Pitch or other Glutinous substance under the wood to prevent its moveing side ways, or / which is more certain bore a hole at each woolding Place, & drill a hole into the Cannon ½ Inch or more, & put in each an Iron pin before woo[lding]. Youl observe the model below stands off the Cannon, to give planer description, but it must be put firm on Cannon before wooulded—thus hastily I have scratched out a model by which youl find what I intend—My Heaven best of Blessings rest upon the Army encamped [at] Cambridge & on the General Officers in Special—

Yr Most Hearty Friend [&c.]

G: Saltonstall

1. Hildreth-Putnam Collection, II, 151, MCL.

COLONEL GURDON SALTONSTALL TO NATHANIEL SHAW, JR., NEW LONDON ¹

Sr

N London Novr 30, 1775

Deliver to Lt [Adam] Shapley The Ton Powder orderd by the Colony for the Fort & includg what is already rec'd. for that purpose.

Yr Huml Servt.

G Saltonstall

1. Shaw Collection, YUL.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS ¹

[Philadelphia] Thursday, November 30, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee appointed for fitting out ships of war be directed to engage seamen on the best terms in their power not exceeding six dollars and two thirds for the best able bodied seamen per month.

Resolved, That the regulations and articles for governing and manning the ships now fitting out as they have been settled by Congress be immediately printed.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of General Washington's letter of the 19th;

Resolved, That the General be directed to suspend the raising two battalions of Marines out of his present army. ✓

Resolved, That the two battalions of marines be raised independent of the army already ordered for the service in Massachusetts bay.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 392, 393.

JOHN HANCOCK TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY¹

Sir,

Philada Novr 30th 1775.

I am directed by the Congress to transmit you their Thanks for your great and signal Services in the Expedition committed to your Command against the British Troops in the Province of Canada.

The Reduction of St Johns and Montreal they esteem of inexpressible Advantage to the united Colonies, and the most mortifying Contravention to the ministerial System of enslaving the extensive Territory of Canada. It cannot therefore fail of reflecting singular Lustre on the Character of a General so essentially instrumental in preserving that Liberty, by the Abolition of which, a corrupt Parliament intended to annihilate every Appearance of Freedom in America. Nor, are the Humanity and Politeness, with which you have treated those in your Power less illustrious Instances of Magnanimity, than the Valour, by which you reduced them to it. The Congress utterly abhorrent from every Species of Cruelty to Prisoners, and determined to adhere to this benevolent Maxim, till the Conduct of their Enemies renders a Deviation from it indispensable necessary, will ever applaud their Officers for beautifully blending the Christian with the Conqueror; and never, in endeavouring to acquire the Character of the Hero, to lose that of the Man.

The Victories already gained in Canada afford us a happy Presage of the Smiles of Providence on the farther Designation of the Continental Arms in the North, and will in all Probability greatly facilitate the entire Reduction of the deluded Malignants in that Province to – Liberty. These, Sir, are Exploits so glorious in their Execution and so extensive in their Consequences, that the Memory of Genl Montgomery, will doubtless, be of equal Duration, with the Remembrance of the Benefits derived from his Command.

At the same Time that the Congress rejoice with you in the Success of their Arms under your more immediate Direction, they cannot avoid expressing their Concern at the Intimation you give of your Intention to retire from the Service. They are sensible that the Loss of so brave and experienced an Officer will be universally regretted as a Misfortune to all America. But they still hope, that upon reconsidering the Matter, the same generous and patriotic Motives, which first induced you to take so capital a Part in opposing the unprovoked Hostilities of an unnatural Enemy, will prompt you to persevere in the Cause, and to con-

tinue gathering fresh Laurels, till you find our Oppressions reduced to Reason, and America restored to her constitutional Liberties. I am &c

J. H. Prest

1. Papers CC (Letter Books of the President of Congress), 12A, NA.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ¹

[Philadelphia] 30th November.

Resolved, That Mr. Clement Biddle be notified that his Contract for supplying the Men belonging to the Armed Boats with provisions, will terminate on the 10th of December next.

That the following advertisement be put in the Newspapers, requesting every person desirous of undertaking the Contract to send in their proposals to this Committee by the 6th of December next:

All persons who are willing to supply the officers and men employed in the Armed Boats with the following Rations, vizt: Seven pounds of Bread per week, or six pounds of Flour. Ten pounds of Beef, Mutton or Pork. The value of sixpence per week in Roots and Vegetables. Three and a half pints of Rum, or Beer in proportion; are desired to send in their proposals to this Committee on or before the sixth day of December next, when the same will be considered. The Contract to commence on the eleventh of December, and to continue for the space of Three Months, if the men are not sooner discharged.²

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 417-418.

2. This advertisement, signed by William Govett, secretary of the Committee of Safety, appeared in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* on 6 December, 1775, the day the proposals were to be submitted.

DEPOSITION OF THOMAS CLUFF ¹

[Worcester County, Maryland]

November the 30th 1775. Thomas Cluff of lawfull age being Sworn deposeth & saith that he went at a certain place geathering of Corn & that Levin Townsend sent for this Depont and when this Depont arivd a Wm B. Townsends, Levin Townsend ask'd this Depont if he did not want Salt, that if he did, provided he woud go with him he shou'd have it very reasonable, upon which this Depont agreed to go with sundry others down as far as the mouth of Pocomoke river upon which the said Levin Townsend administred an Oath to him to keep the matter Secret, but not finding any Salt this Depont & some others wanted to return, upon which the said Townsend confined them & that the said Levin Townsend & others went on shore where they kill'd a Beef whereupon they proceeded down to Norfolk & upon their arival [at] Norfolk the said Levin Townsend & Isaac Costin one of the Number went on board Lord Dunmore's Ship & some time after returned to this Depont & said Levin Townsend asked this Deponent & Company if they were willing to inlist under Governour Dunmore, that if they wou'd they shou'd have a Suit of Regimentals a Gun a Gunea and a Crown entrance, with their standing pay: and that this Depont said he wou'd rather choose to go Home

again & that said Townsend said you cannot return Home, for you will not be let return, you will be taken up & further told this Depont that if this Depont did not go up to the Standad in Norfolk the Governor woud most certainly detain him & this Depont. further saith that the afsd Levin Townsend came with an Officer who administred an Oath to him the Contents of which this Depont can't particularly recollect: and further saith that the said Levin Townsend was fitting out a small Vessell for a Tender & that said Levin Townsend told this Deponant that he intended to come up Pocomoke River in the Tender afsd and that a certain Edmond Scarborough of Virginia was to go to Pocomoke with as an Assistant & that the said Levin Townsend said that after he took a Cruize or two up the Bay in order to make some Prizes, he shou'd Lay his Vessell against the Cypresses in Pocomoke River and that he wou'd then seize the Committee of Worcester County whilst they were asleep in their Beds & convey them on board his Vessell, & then proceed down to the Governour as quick as possible and this Depont further saith that when Levin Townsend was insisting on him to inlist under Governour Dunmore, William Bartlet Townsend press'd this Depont to do it; and told him (this Depont) that he cou'd not [know] any thing that was better for him & Very strongly recommended it to him, and the said Wm B. Townsend further told this Deponent he shou'd come up Pokomoke River in the Tender with his son Levin – and this Depont further saith that thi[s] Levin Townsend desired this Depont and the others that returned with him to keep a look out on the Annamessis's Shore for his return to assist the said Levin in his Scheme, & further saith not.

his
Thomas X Cluff
Mark

The above Oath taken before, Joseph Dashiell

1. Md. Arch., Red Book, XI.

LORD DUNMORE TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE ¹

On board the Ship *William* off
Norfolk in Virginia 30th Novr 1775

Dear General

The report here is that General Gage is gone home, and that you are appointed to Succeed him, if so, from my heart I give you Joy, and am well persuaded you will soon evince to the World that you are well deserving the Honor conferred on you, by your Sovereign; I must inform you that with our little Corps I think we have done wonders, We have taken and destroyed above four Score pieces of Ordnance, and by landing in different parts of the Country, we keep then in continual Hott Water, but as Captn Leslie tells me he means to write to you on this Subject I have no doubt he will give you particulars enough so shall say no more on that Subject.

Amongst the Prisoners we have taken are Oliver Porter, and Dean two Natives of Boston, the former was taken as you see by His own deposition (No 1) bringing in Gun Powder to North Carolina, the latter was sent from Boston to inflame the minds of the People, in which he had been but too Successfull, he was taken from on board a Schooner going from this to the Western Islands to bring Powder to this

Colony, and the others have carried Arms against His Majesty in this Province, I have sent them more with a view of intimidating others, than to punish them, as they expect here that so sure as they are sent to Boston they are to be hanged, [William] Robinson is a delegate of our Convention as you see by his deposition (No 2), [Thomas] Mathews was a Captain of their Minute men; perhaps they may be of use to you in exchanging them for good men.

There is a vacancy in the 14th Regiment by the Death of Captn Blacket, I really should not do them justice if I did not recommend it to you to let the promotion go in the Corps, which I hope you will do.

The Sloop not sailing so soon as I expected,² I have to inform you that on the 14th Ins[t] I had information that a party of about a hundred of the North Carolina Rebels had marched to the Assistance of those in this Colony, and were posted at a place Called the great Bridge, a very essential pass into this part of the Country, I accordingly embarked our little Corps of the 14th in Boats, in the Night with between Twenty and thirty Volunteers from Norfolk, we landed within four Miles of the Bridge, and arrived there a little after day light, but to our great mortification found the birds had flown the evening before; but hearing that a body of between two and three hundred of our Rebels were within a bout ten Miles of us, we determined to beat up their quarters, and accordingly proceeded about eight Miles when they fired on our advanced guard from the Wood, on which I immediately ordered our People to rush in upon them, and at the same time sent a part of the Regulars with the Volunteers to out flank them, the Enemy immediately fled on all quarters, and our People pursued them for a Mile or more, killed a few, drove others into a Creek where they were drowned, took nine prisoners among which is one of their Colonels, we had only one man wounded who is recovering. I cannot conclude without again informing you that my friends of the 14th both Officers and Soldiers have in this late as well as on all former occasions behaved with that good Conduct, and Spirit, becoming British Soldiers. Immediately on this I issued the inclosed Proclamation which has had a Wonderfull effect as there are not less than three thousand that have already taken and signed the inclosed Oath. The Negroes are flocking in also from all quarters which I hope will oblige the Rebels to disperse to take care of their families, and property, and had I but a few more men here I would March immediately to Williamsburg my former place of residence by which I should soon compell the whole Colony to Submit.

We are in great want of small Arms, and if two or three light field pieces and their Carriages could be Spared they would be of great Service to us, also some Cartridge paper of which not a Sheet is to be got here, and all our Cartridges expended.

Since the 28th of May last I have not received a Single line from any one in Administration, tho I have wrote Volumes to them in each of which I have prayed to be instructed but to no purpose, I am therefore determined to go on doing the best in my power for His Majesty's Service, I have accordingly ordered a Regiment (Called the Queens own Loyal Virginia Regiment) of 500 men to be raised immediately consisting of a Lieutenant Colonel commandent, a Major and Ten Companys each of which is to consist of one Captain, 2 Lieutenants one Ensign

and 50 Privates with none Commissioned Officers in proportion; You may observe by my Proclamation that I offer freedom to the Slaves, (of all Rebels) that join me, in consequence of which there are between two and three hundred already come in and these I form into a Corps as fast as they come in giving them white Officers and Non Commissioned Officers in proportion, and from these two plans I make no doubt of getting men enough to reduce this Colony to a proper sense of their duty, but my next distress will be want of Arms Acoutrements and Money, all of which perhaps you may be able to relieve me from, the latter I am sure you can as there are many Merchants here who are ready to supply me on my giving them bills on you which you will have to withdraw and give your own in their place. I hope this mode will be agreeable to you it is the same that General Gage proposed; I have now in order to carry on the Recruiting business victualing Cloathing &c &c &c drawn on you for five thousand Pounds Sterling, and have appointed a pay Master who will keep exact accounts. I wish you would by the return of the Sloop inform me what bounty Money may be given to those who enlist.

Having heard that a thousand chosen Men belonging to the Rebels, a great part of which were Rifle men, were on their March to attack us here so to cut off our provisions, I determined to take possession of the pass at the great Bridge which Secures us the greatest part of two Counties to supply us with provisions. I accordingly ordered a Stockade Fort to be erected there, which was done in a few days, and I put an Officer and Twenty five men to Garrison it, with some Volunteers and Negroes, who have defended it against all the efforts of the Rebels for these eight days past, we have killed Several of their Men, and I make no doubt we shall now be able to maintain our ground there, but should we be obliged to abandon it, we have thrown up an Entrenchment on the Land side of Norfolk which I hope they never will be able to force here we are with only a very small part of a Regiment contending against the extensive Colony of Virginia; if you would but Spare me for a few Months the 64th Regiment now in the Castle and the remaining part of the 14th I really believe we should reduce this Colony to a proper sense of their Duty. I am Dear General [&c.]

Dunmore

1. US Revolution, LC.

2. The sloop *Betsey*, with this and other letters, never reached Boston. She was taken off Boston harbor by John Manley in Washington's armed schooner *Lee*.

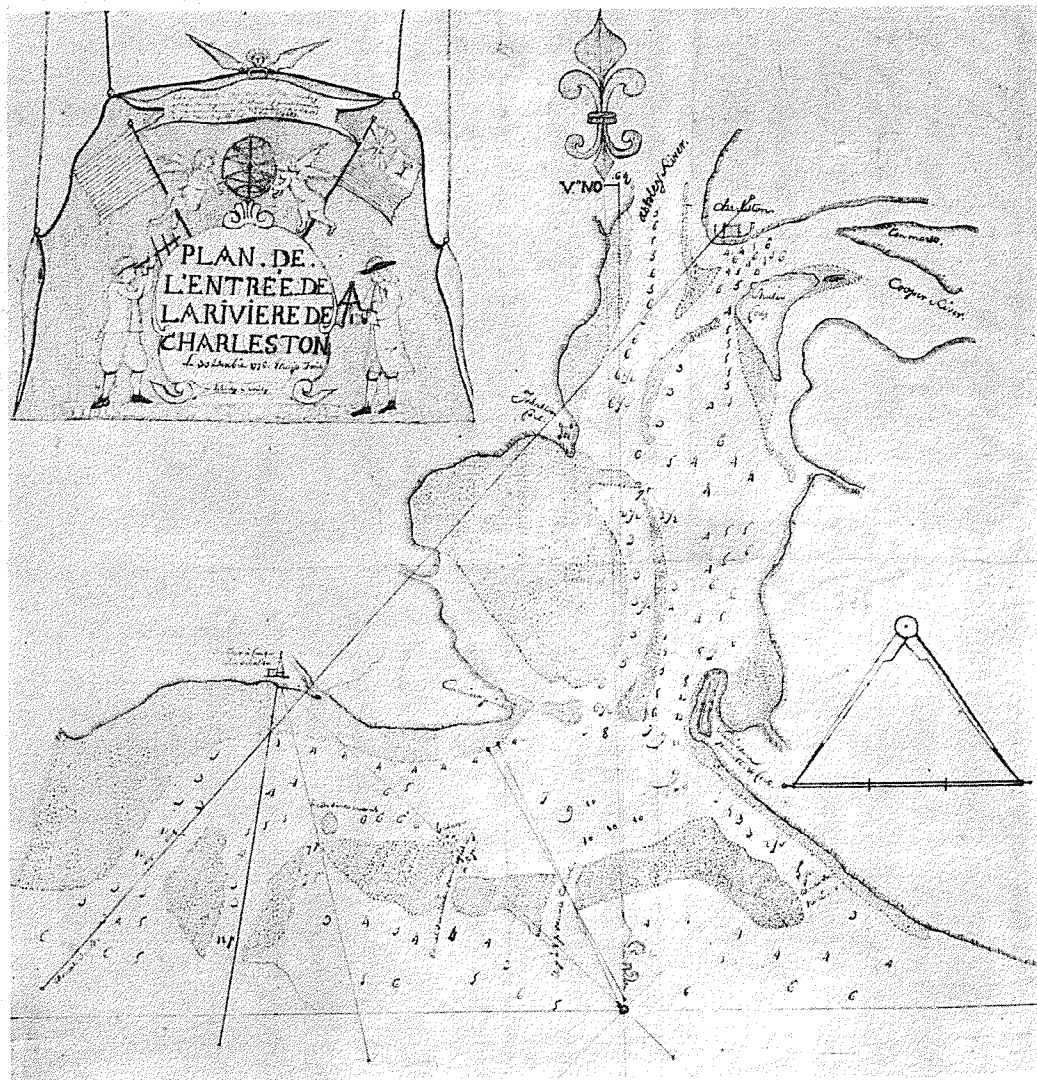
JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY ¹

South-Carolina Thursday, November 30, 1775.

The Council of Safety, nominated and appointed by the Provincial Congress, on the 16th inst., met at Charles Town.

Present—Col. Henry Laurens, Col. Charles Pinckney, Thomas Ferguson, esq., Arthur Middletown, esq., Thomas Heyward, jun., esq., Hon. William Henry Drayton, Hon Rawlins Lowndes, Thos. Bee, esq., Col. James Parsons, David Oliphant.

Upon motion, Col. Henry Laurens was unanimously re-elected President; and having taken the Chair, upon motion.



Manuscript chart of the entrance to Charleston Harbor, South Carolina. By Philip, 1776.

Resolved, unanimously, That Peter Timothy be re-chosen Secretary to the Council, with the addition of two hundred pounds a year to the salary already allowed him.²

Resolved, That the commissioners for erecting batteries on the wharves have power to cause a store-house on the late Colonel Beale's wharf to be immediately removed; first procuring a fair and just appraisement of the said store-house to be made, by indifferent persons, one to be chosen by the commissioners, and another by the present proprietor of the said store-house; and in case of a difference of opinion between such appraisers, an umpire to be chosen by them, whose award shall be final.

Ordered, That if the owner of the store-house shall refuse to nominate one person to act as an appraiser, the commissioners shall appoint two for the purpose aforesaid, to act in manner aforesaid.

Resolved, That the Council of Safety, under the authority of [Provincial] Congress, will indemnify the commissioners for carrying the above resolution and order into execution.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 35, 37.

2. This was the second Council of Safety for the Province. Laurens had been president of the first body, and Peter Timothy, secretary of the Second Provincial Congress, which had adjourned the day before.

1 Dec.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lizard*, CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON ¹

Novem – 1775	Laid up in the CoudeSec & the people in Barracks
Sunday 26th	AM Empd Getting some of the Boatswains Stores out of the Brig that had our Guns in Light Breezes and fr Wr Exceeding hard frost Empd Getting some Stores out of the Brig in to the Store houses
Monday 27th	AM Empd Gettg some of the Stores out of the Brig read the Articles of War to the Ships Compy and Punished Corns Conally with 1 Dozen Lashes a second Time for Mutiny and Put him again in Confinement Do Wr with Snow PM Empd getting the Swivels up to the Garrison and Clearing the Brig & Snow
Tuesday 28th	AM Empd Getting the Tops & Cross Trees over head Fresh Breezes with Snow PM Empd Getting the Powder up to the Garrison Empd About Stores
Wednesday 29th	AM Got the Brig & Snow – which we unloaded in the Cou de Sec sent 7 men to the Garrison to mount Gaurd Do Wr PM The <i>Charllotte</i> Armd Ship hauld in to the Cou de sic Returnd the <i>Isabella and Dorothy</i> not being able to Get out of the River there being so much Ice
Thursday 30th	AM Arived here H M: Sloop <i>Hunter Fell</i> Armd Ship and a Schooner from up the river Employd Clearing & Cleaning the Ship Fresh Breezes with hard frost PM hauld in to the Cou de Sic The <i>Fell</i> Arm'd Ship